# Antigua and Barbuda

an annotated critical bibliography

# by Riva Berleant-Schiller and Susan Lowes, with Milton Benjamin

# **Volume 182 of the World Bibliographical Series**

# **1995** Clio Press

#### ABC Clio, Ltd. (Oxford, England; Santa Barbara, California; Denver, Colorado)

# Abstract:

Antigua and Barbuda, two islands of Leeward Island group in the eastern Caribbean, together make up a single independent state. The union is an uneasy one, for their relationship has always been ambiguous and their differences in history and economy greater than their similarities. Barbuda was forced unwillingly into the union and it is fair to say that Barbudan fears of subordination and exploitation under an Antiguan central government have been realized.

Barbuda is a flat, dry limestone island. Its economy was never dominated by plantation agriculture. Instead, its inhabitants raised food and livestock for their own use and for provisioning the Antigua plantations of the island's lessees, the Codrington family. After the end of slavery, Barbudans resisted attempts to introduce commercial agriculture and stock-rearing on the island. They maintained a subsistence and small cash economy based on shifting cultivation, fishing, livestock, and charcoal-making, and carried it out under a commons system that gave equal rights to land to all Barbudans.

Antigua, by contrast, was dominated by a sugar plantation economy that persisted after slave emancipation into the twentieth century. Its economy and goals are now shaped by the kind of high-impact tourism development that includes gambling casinos and luxury hotels. The Antiguan government values Barbuda primarily for its sparsely populated lands and comparatively empty beaches.

This bibliography is the only comprehensive reference book available for locating information about Antigua and Barbuda. It gathers a variety of sources on a full range of topics, most of them in English, and provides informative and evaluative annotations for each one. Students, researchers, librarians, travellers, and business people will find this bibliography invaluable, as will Barbudans and Antiguans themselves.

## Please note that the bibliography stops at 1995.

# ANTIGUA AND BARBUDA BIBLIOGRAPHY

### **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

# INTRODUCTION xiiix to xxviii

- 1. THE COUNTRY AND ITS PEOPLE: entries 1-6 Antigua Barbuda
- TRAVEL GUIDES AND TRAVELLERS' ACCOUNTS: entries 7-39 Contemporary Guides and Accounts Historical Guides and Accounts
- 3. GEOGRAPHY: entries 57-78 General Barbuda

Maps Antigua Barbuda

4. GEOLOGY AND NATURAL HAZARDS: entries 79-112 General Antigua

Antigua Barbuda Natural Hazards General Antigua

5. FLORA AND FAUNA: entries 113-202 Flora: 113-130 General Antigua Barbuda Fauna: 131-202 Land and Sea Invertebrates Reptiles, Amphibians, Fish Mammals and Birds

 PREHISTORY AND ARCHAEOLOGY: entries 203-233 General Antigua Barbuda 7. HISTORY: entries 234-309 General Early Colonial Period to 1710 General Antigua Barbuda
Slavery and Emancipation (1711-1834) General Antigua Barbuda
Post-Emancipation (1835-1980) General Antigua Barbuda

- 8. POPULATION: entries 310-314 General Antigua
- 9. LANGUAGE: entries 315-324 General Antigua Barbuda
- 10. RELIGION: entries 325-334 General Antigua

## 11. SOCIAL ORGANIZATION: entries 335-351

General Antigua Barbuda Gender General Antigua Barbuda Class and Colour Antigua

# HEALTH AND WELFARE: entries 352-366 General Antigua Barbuda

- POLITICS AND GOVERNMENT: entries 367-401 General Antigua
- LAW AND CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT: entries 402-426 Law Constitutional development

Problems of Independence and Joint Statehood: Barbuda: 418-426

- ECONOMY AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT: entries 427-459 General Antigua Tourism
- 16. AGRICULTURE, FISHING, AND FORESTRY: entries 460-514 Commodities: Sugar and Cotton

General Antigua Farming General Antigua Barbuda Livestock, Fishing, and Forestry General Antigua Barbuda Land Tenure, Land Use, and Soils General Antigua Barbuda

- LABOUR AND THE LABOUR MOVEMENT: entries 515-521 General Antigua
- ECOLOGY AND CONSERVATION: entries 522-530 General Antigua Barbuda
- 19. EDUCATION: entries 531-541 Antigua
- 20. LITERATURE AND FOLKLORE: entries 542-565 Antigua

Barbuda

- 21. CULTURE, THE ARTS, AND ARCHITECTURE: entries 566-576 General Culture and the Arts Architecture
- 22. SPORT: entries 577-582 General Antigua

# 23. NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICALS: entries 583-619 General Newspapers General Antigua Barbuda Periodicals General Antigua

24. REFERENCE SOURCES: entries 620-633 General Databases

INDICES: Index references are to the entry numbers, not page numbers.

INDEX OF AUTHORS

INDEX OF TITLES

INDEX OF SUBJECTS

MAPS

MAP OF ANTIGUA

MAP OF BARBUDA

# Introduction

# **Two Islands and a Region**

Island groups share common features, yet all islands are unique. Proximity, regional economies, and similar relationships to the outside world conjoin them; small scale disparities in history, biotic communities, and internal ecological relationships

distinguish them. Barbuda and Antigua are good examples of the blend of similarity and difference that prevails throughout the Caribbean region and that makes its islands and island groups intriguing to study and to visit. They are bound together politically in one independent state, and geologically as the surface features of a common underwater formation, but their joint statehood is as full of disparate aims and interests as their topographies are distinct. Their histories have long been linked, but their productive and land use systems, class and demographic structures, and ecological relationships have always

### diverged.

Not only Antigua and Barbuda, but all the islands and littorals of the Caribbean illustrate the complexities of regional commonality and difference and the problems of defining regions and boundaries. Geographically, Antigua and Barbuda are part of the Antilles, and more specifically the Lesser Antilles. Historically they are parts of the former British Leeward Islands Colony, which at various times also included St. Christopher, Nevis, Montserrat, the British Virgin Islands, and Dominica, and today are part of the British Commonwealth Caribbean. From a linguistic point of view they belong to the Anglophone Caribbean, which emphasizes the fact that English is taught and spoken, but neglects the fact that mother tongues are Creoles, often but not exclusively

English Creoles. From the broadest perspectives they are, in climate and vegetation, parts of the American tropics;

historically and economically they are a part of Plantation America--that region of the Americas from Brazil to the Chesapeake deeply influenced by slavery and plantation production; and politically part of the Caribbean Basin, where colonial status has only recently been mitigated by independence and new mini-states.

Slavery, plantations, and colonialism—explanatory generalizations most often applied to the Caribbean region—apply equally to other areas of the American tropics and subtropics. We need think only of the U. S. South, for example, or northeastern Brazil. But some features set the Caribbean islands apart from other regions of Plantation America: these include the recency of political independence, except for Haiti; the neardestruction of native peoples in the early period of European entry; the mosaic of languages and metropolitan

connections in so small a land area; the commercial and strategic centrality of the islands during the eighteenth century; and the very fact of islandness, which is not the same as insularity.

If all of this is well known it is not necessarily fully understood. The islands themselves are not accounted for, either singly or as a group. Discussions of the unity and diversity within the region are far from conclusive and seem inexhaustible. The two islands, Barbuda and Antigua, embody the ambiguities of unity and diversity that prevail throughout the Caribbean region. Linked ("united" would not describe the relationship in any but a

legal sense) since 1981 in an unequal partnership that privileges Antigua, their joint statehood further confuses an ambiguous relationship that has prevailed since the seventeenth century, when their economic courses diverged. Within this relationship, always imposed upon them, and within the regional Afro-Caribbean culture they share, their individuality is unambiguous.

# **Geology and Environment**

As a group, the Lesser Antilles were formed in an unstable region of the earth's crust by seismic and volcanic processes on the one hand, and by coral reefbuilding on the other. They are the crests of an old system of submarine volcanic ridges forming one younger, higher, moister group of islands that are still volcanically active (Saba, St. Eustatius, St. Kitts, Nevis, Montserrat, Martinique, and on south), and a second older, outer arc of limestone islands (principally Anguilla, St. Maarten, St. Barts, Antigua, Barbuda, and Barbados). During Pleistocene and Holocene or recent times, volcanic activity has diminished and of uplift, tilting, reef-building, and erosion have modified the Antillean islands. All of these processes influenced Antigua, but Barbuda, like Barbados and St. Maarten, was shaped mainly by coral reef-building. Volcanism and orogenesis had no part in the shaping the surface of these islands, and they are flat and dry. Earthquakes as well as volcanoes affect the Lesser Antilles, both the consequences of tectonic plate movement in the region.

Antigua and Barbuda are the surface features of a single submarine platform, the Barbuda Bank, which is separated from neighboring islands by depths of over a thousand

feet. Antigua is hillier and larger, approximately 108 square miles; Barbuda is flat, all limestone, and about 65 square miles in area.

Barbuda's surface geology is simpler than Antigua's: a limestone core known as Highlands, only 120 feet at its highest point, drops off sharply to the Atlantic on the windward coast, forming a sea cliff, and descends more gradually to a broad marginal plain and lagoon on the leeward Caribbean coast. Caves, sinkholes, and terra rossa soils of limestone origin are features of the karstic Highlands; aggradation, reef-building, sheet erosion, beach and dune formations, and areas of loamier and sandier soils mark the marginal plain. Antigua, by contrast, is divided into three geological regions: a southwestern volcanic

district of deep valleys and steep slopes, the highest of which is Boggy Peak at 1300 feet; a northeastern region with thriving coral reef communities along the coast; and a central plain of mixed marine and non-marine sediments. Nearly all the strata are tilted, their exposed edges forming weathered and eroded ridges that extend across the island from southeast to northwest.

Antigua is dry by comparison to such high, well-watered volcanic islands as Dominica and Martinique, but Barbuda is drier yet, and subject to cycles of drought that have probably been intensified by European occupation and land use practices. The northeast Trades sweep over both, but Barbuda has no hills or ridges to break them, and no orographic rainfall. Barbuda's soils are shallower than Antigua's, too, with only a few pockets of deep soil here and there. These differences were intensified when, in the seventeenth century, English colonial policy and practice dedicated its Leeward Island Colony to the commercial production of sugar on large monocrop plantations. Barbuda's

unreliable rainfall made sugar production risky, no other kind of large-scale commodity production seemed profitable, and the island was shunted out of the main line of Leewards economy, politics, and land use. It became, most unusual in the Caribbean, the private domain of a single family, the Codringtons, who tried to make their profit from indigo, cotton, provisions, and wreck salvage, economic pursuits that many other islands abandoned.

Antigua, meanwhile, developed into a profitable sugar island and the history of difference between the two islands began, even though both had been hospitable to indigenous groups and both had begun their European colonial careers as yeoman settlements.

As David Harris has shown, European occupation of the two islands has altered their plant communities and created the cultural landscape we see today. Europeans introduced new plants and livestock; indigenous species were eradicated; and new, drier environments resulted from grazing and deforestation. Sugar production shaped Antigua's landscape, and today there is only sparse, fragmented woodland, itself shaped by a past of intense wood-cutting, even though rain forest vegetation prevailed before European entry. Barbuda's landscape emerged from a history of shifting cultivation, wood-cutting, and stock-raising on open range. The xerophytic evergreen woodland of Highlands contrasts with the marginal plain, where continuous grazing maintains large areas of cactus and acacia scrub, and even bare ground. One area of Barbuda preserves a wet-tropics complex: in Darby's Cave, a large sinkhole in Highlands, the persistent seep of water through

the limestone supports tall trees, epiphytes, and ferns.

## **Indigenous Occupation**

Although much work remains to be done toward a pre-European history of the Leewards, they seem to have been inhabited, although not continuously, for four to five thousand years before European entry. It is probable that pre-ceramic peoples arrived from the south, having left the Orinoco River area of South America for Trinidad, and then moved up the Antillean chain. It is also likely, however, that other populations of lithic, hunting and gathering peoples entered from North and Central America. The remains of these Archaic fisher-foragers have been found at Jolly Beach, Long and Guiana (or Guana) islands, and a few other sites in Antigua. They were followed by Ceramic Age people who may possibly be connected to Arawakan speakers. They made pottery, cultivated food gardens, and

indisputably came from northeastern South America around two thousand years ago. Their archaeological sites have been found on both islands. The horticultural and fishing people who were present when Europeans first attempted settlement on Barbuda and Antigua are conventionally called Caribs. Their visitations in Barbuda in the seventeenth century discouraged, but only temporarily, the earliest English immigrants who arrived there. Once the English began to settle, deforest, and alter them, the two islands increasingly diverged in land use, agriculture, vegetational destruction, economy, government, and role within the English and then British colonial world as Antigua turned to sugar and Barbuda did not.

#### ANTIGUA (The section on Antigua was written by Susan Lowes and Milton Benjamin)

Columbus gave the island its first European name, Santa Maria la Antigua, when he passed by on his second voyage in 1493, but the first Europeans who colonized Antigua were English. They arrived from the neighboring island of St. Christopher in 1632, and

established a tenuous settlement. Growing tobacco for export and subsistence crops for themselves, these early settlers lived in a 'state of perpetual crisis' that has been vividly described by Richard Dunn--they were under attack from the Caribs who, although they lived on nearby islands, considered Antigua their territory, and caught up in the wars between English, French, and Dutch, as well as in the feuds of the Restoration.

The vast transformation of the West Indies that has come to be known as the sugar revolution--the production and export of sugar on a large scale by a forcibly imported slave labour force--reached Barbados in the 1630s from Brazil and began to spread northward through the Antilles. Nevis was the first of the Leewards to convert to sugar, followed by St. Kitts, while Antigua and Montserrat lagged behind. The conversion in Antigua, once it began, was rapid: by 1676 about 70,000 acres were planted in cane, over half the 120,000 considered arable. Land use labor force, and economy were radically transformed.

Information on this period of Antigua's history is fragmentary, and it is not clear exactly when the first slaves were brought to the island--some of the early sugar production

was carried out by indentured European and Carib labour. But in 1672, the first year for which there are detailed figures, there were reported to be 570 Negroes and 800 English. Six years later, the total population had tripled, to 4,480; 2,172 of these were slaves. In

addition, Antigua was no longer a society of frontiersmen: 30 percent of the white adults were women, and there were 528 white and 499 slave children. There was as yet no true plantocracy, however: only a handful of households owned more than a dozen slaves, while more than half had no slaves at all.

### From the Halcyon Years to Emancipation, 1700-1834

As the process of transformation continued, Antigua bypassed St. Kitts to become the leading sugar producer in the Leewards. Gradually the small white farmer, followed by the small white trader and artisan, and finally by the middle-sized planter, abandoned the island as they were replaced by large-scale planters, their merchantagents, and their newly arrived African slaves. The slave population reached a height of about 37,000 in 1774. The white population, on the other hand, reached 5,200 in 1724, and declined thereafter. The early planters christened many of the large estates with names that are familiar to Antiguans

today: Byam, Duer, Gunthorpe, Lucas, Parry, Vernon, Cochran, Winthorp, Lynch, Frye, Yeamans, Tomlinson, Carlisle, Lyons, Oliver, and Weatherill were all substantial planters and members of the Assembly in the late 1600s, while Betty's Hope was given to Christopher Codrington as a gift in 1667.

Although the figures are scattered and somewhat unreliable, it is clear that sugar production increased dramatically in the 18th century: it rose from about 12,000 hogsheads (about 112 hogsheads equaled a hundredweight) in 1724--along with considerable cotton and ginger--to between 20,000 and 30,000 hogsheads in the 1770s. Estates grew in size, so that in the peak period, from 1730 to 1770, the median estate size

was between 600 and 699 acres: 65 families held over 300 acres each and 20 held over 1,000.

Less is known about the slave population in Antigua than in some of the larger islands, but according to David Barry Gaspar, Antiguan planters apparently preferred slaves from the Gold Coast and Dahomey. In the seventeenth century they suffered a high mortality rate, in part because of the poor diet from imported food. Their resistance to slavery was probably a daily occurrence, but also took the more dramatic form of running away to the mountains to form maroon groups. By the early 1700s, however, plantations covered almost the entire island and resistance became less openly confrontational--at least until 1736, when a carefully constructed conspiracy, brilliantly described and analyzed by Gaspar, was forestalled only at the last moment.

Besides slaves and free whites, the other legal category under the slave regime was the free coloured. This segment of the population developed slowly in Antigua and played a complicated role in the island's economic and social life. In the early years of the slave period, most of its members were born slaves and freed; as time went on, more and more were born free. By 1805, there were 1,300 free coloured; by 1820, there were about 4,000--twice the number of whites. Most were urban dwellers, either in St. John's, Falmouth, or English Harbour. Whether born free or manumitted, and despite the name, the free coloured were members of a legal category that included many phenotypes. There was also a wide range of wealth, education, and social status among them.

At the upper levels, most were merchants or shopkeepers, although two free coloured men published the island's leading newspaper; a few free coloured owned slaves. A number were better educated than many of the white population. In addition to

this elite, there were many artisans, including cabinetmakers, coachmakers, butchers, carpenters, and shoemakers; there were also teachers, tailors, and hucksters. And there were many who were poor, hovering on the edge of slavery. The free coloured elite were at the forefront of the struggle for amelioration--greater civil rights--but were divided over whether they favored full freedom for the slave, although they certainly favoured it for themselves. In Antigua, unlike in other islands, none had served in the Assembly before emancipation. The halcyon years of sugar production did not last long in Antigua, and by the end of the eighteenth century the planters had embarked on a long and bumpy downward course, interrupted by just enough interludes of moderate prosperity to keep the sugar-dependent economy afloat

but not enough to stem the tide. While in 1763 Antigua was the fourth largest producer in the West Indies, by 1833 it was a struggling seventh. The Antiguans' difficulties resulted from

increased competition from other islands, notably Saint Domingue, as well as from a resurgent Brazilian sugar industry; from the higher cost of provisions, due to the war between Britain and its American colonies, and of slaves as the slave trade tapered off in the late 1700s and officially ended in 1807; from declining sugar prices; from decreased productivity due to soil exhaustion; and, most important, from drought. Antigua had been one of the last of the Caribbean islands to be colonized in part because there were few natural springs, but it had been well-wooded. However, with the onset of large-scale sugar production so much land was cleared for planting that the rainfall patterns changed,

leading to cycles of drought, some of which lasted three or four years. Not only did this mean that production swung wildly from one year to the next, but it made it more difficult for the

Antiguan planters to attract the capital investment that would have enabled them to introduce measures to lower the cost of the sugar they did produce.

### **Emancipation and the Decline of the Planter Economy**, 1834-1900

The compensation the Antiguan planters received for their slaves at emancipation in 1834 was the lowest in all the British West Indies save the tiny Virgin Islands, a clear indication of the diminished value of the Antiguan sugar economy. Nevertheless,

emancipation temporarily improved the situation, and all visitors over the next twenty years reported larger crops and lower costs of production--not surprising since the planters were no longer responsible for the welfare of the young, the aged, and the infirm. While in other islands the legislatures tried to buy themselves time by instituting a fouryear period of

apprenticeship--not quite slavery but hardly emancipation—the Antiguan Assembly, convinced that free labour would be immediately cheaper than slave, voted to forgo apprenticeship altogether. This proved a smart move, for the momentous passage from slavery to legal freedom was peaceful, as it was not, for example, in St. Kitts. According to Joseph Sturge and Thomas Harvey, two of a stream of visitors who toured the West Indies to investigate the effects of emancipation, by 1837 even 'the most bigoted

adherents of slavery acknowledge that free labour is best and cheapest'. Land availability certainly played a role: Antigua, unlike Jamaica, had almost no land available for peasant cultivation or the creation of villages, and the former slaves had little choice but to remain on the plantations. Not surprisingly, their wages were among the lowest in the West

Indies.

In an attempt to control the labour force, the planters immediately passed a series of repressive measures against the former slaves. These included the restrictive Contract Act, whose repeal became a rallying point for workers over the next hundred years; harsh vagrancy laws; licensing laws that kept the former slaves out of the urban trades; and regressive taxation. Other laws created policing institutions such as health inspectors, reform schools, and public nurseries, and made families responsible for their less fortunate members. All in all, labour was relentlessly squeezed to give the Antiguan planters a small

advantage over their competitors.

Lack of capital kept Antiguan planters from using imported labour, which was critical to the sugar profits in other islands. After much discussion, however, in June 1846 the Assembly voted to import a few Portuguese workers from Madeira and the Cape Verde Islands. About 2,000 arrived between 1847 and 1856, mostly from Madeira. As they finished their indentures, many married other Antiguans and many became village shopkeepers. By the end of the 19th century, Portuguese held the majority of the liquor licenses and owned the largest bakeries.

This situation was different from Trinidad and British Guiana, for example, where Portuguese workers were considered uncooperative and governments began to encourage immigration from India. There was no demand for additional Indian or Chinese labor

in Antigua, and the 1911 census listed only three Indians and thirteen Chinese. In the early 1900s ethnic diversity increased with the arrival of itinerant traders or peddlers who came from what is now Lebanon, although many of them had stopped first in Guadeloupe, Surinam, Martinique, or Dominica. These "Lebanese" are often called "Syrians" in Antigua, but the only families with origins in Syria came after World War II from Trinidad or

Jamaica. The Lebanese soon set up shops, and were opening dry goods stores in the center of town by the mid-1930s.

Restricting the labour force, taxing it, and swelling its ranks through importation formed the core of the planter effort to maintain control of the now 'free' labourer. The labour force was equally aware that control was at issue, and saw the strategic importance of having land of its own. In his autobiography, Sammy Smith describes the effort his own family made to escape the estate, build a house in a village, and farm its own plot, an experience repeated by thousands of former slaves across the island: 'We were bound and determined to work the land.... If we could work the land, then in process of time we would become self-sufficient or we would be in control of things'. Thus by the 1840s villages with names like Freetown, Liberta, and Bethesda were being built on the edges of the estates. Although the villagers continued the provision production and marketing systems they had developed under slavery, almost no production of export crops

developed--a fact that eventually became a major cause of concern at the Colonial Office and the subject of more than one Royal Commission report. Sugar crystals made up between 80 and 95 percent of the value of

exports throughout the 19th century, and most of the remainder--rum and molasses--was sugar related. No other crop competed, such as coffee did in Dominica or bananas in Jamaica.

Another threat to profitable sugar production came in the form of the Sugar Duties Act of 1846, which gradually removed the tariff protection from colonial sugar imported into Britain. Cheap, government-supported beet sugar from Europe flooded Britain. The United States market for West Indian sugar also dwindled under the competition from beet sugar. Inevitably the price of cane sugar continued to fall.

In the 1860s, visitors to Antigua were reporting signs of depression and many planters began to sell their estates and head back 'home' to England, or became 'absentees', leaving their plantations in the hands of local attorneys. The West Indian Encumbered Estates Act of 1854 speeded the process of turnover by freeing estates from legacies promised family members in palmier days: Antigua voted to come under the act in 1864, and by 1901 so many estates had been sold that the oldest resident proprietor was said to have been on the island for only forty years. This is in striking contrast with Barbados, for instance, where a

resident planter class remained in place after emancipation. By the end of the century, therefore, the structure of land ownership had changed and the planter population fallen.

The merchant sector changed just as dramatically. Before emancipation, most planters supplied their own plantations directly from British firms, which also advanced

them cash, marketed their sugar, and in general conducted their business for them. After emancipation, however, and particularly after the passage of the Encumbered Estates Act, three local firms took over the role of supplying estates, A.J. Camacho & Co., George W. Bennett & Co., and Joseph Dew & Sons. All were headed by former estate owners. By the end of the century they ranked with planters as the most powerful men in Antigua.

But emancipation also created a large internal market: no longer provisioned by the estates and now earning a cash income, the former slaves were both able and eager-and, in terms of basic necessities, forced--to buy in the retail stores. Retail trade expanded. At first many merchants came from the former free coloured, who were already established in the retail sector. But these families soon found their economic success and social acceptance blocked by the increasingly beleaguered white planter and merchant population. They too began to sell their properties, send their children abroad, and depart. By the end of the 19th

century, all that was left of this class was a number of elderly men and a host of elderly never-married women, marginalized economically and confined to the edges of public life.

A new influx of retail merchants in the 1850s and 1860s also blocked the success of the former free coloured. Market Street, the main shopping street in St. John's, is known locally as Scotch Row or Scot's Row, a daily reminder of the origin of these men. Scots recruited other Scots, and by the end of the century many retail merchants had been on the island longer than many planters.

In the mid-1890s, sugar production once again dropped precipitously, and this, coupled with a new low in sugar prices and the closing of the U.S. market, sent the

Antiguan economy into a deep depression. The number of people on poor relief climbed, and men began to emigrate. There were calls for greater representation for the nonwhite majority. The Colonial Office, now contemptuous of the local planter class, offered financial help, but only on condition that the planters give up any voice whatsoever in the Legislative Council by agreeing to full Crown Colony government. In the midst of an economic crisis, declining in numbers, faced with an increasingly restive nonwhite population on the one hand and an increasingly critical and meddlesome Colonial Office on the other, the planters capitulated.

Yet the expected aid was not forthcoming. The Colonial Office, following the recommendations of a Royal Commission (generally referred to as the Norman Commission) that had been sent out in 1896, agreed to help finance a central factory for the making of an improved grade of sugar. But, over the local planters' objections and to their utter dismay, it gave the grant to Henckell DuBuisson & Co., a British company, whose Antigua Sugar Factory, at Gunthorpes, began grinding cane in December 1904. Within a few years, Henckell DuBuisson had monopolised sugar production. The remaining resident proprietors, stymied by the Antigua sugar factory monopoly, continued to leave: the white population was down to 914 by 1924, and had by then become increasingly aged and female.

This dismal economic situation provided an unprecedented opportunity for the nonwhite population. Although the pace was so slow that Antiguans called any advancement 'walking in a dead man's shoes', racial barriers to educational and occupational advance began to fall, and a new nonwhite middle class began to ascend the economic ladder. Unlike the merchant middle class before it, it rose among the former

free coloured artisans and the children of nonwhite women and white men, most of whom had come to work on the estates in the 1870s and 1880s, or, less frequently, to work in urban clerical occupations.

The bulk of the population, however, remained in estate labour, and emigration continued. Despite the recommendations of several royal commissions and schemes instituted by various governors, peasant production was slow to develop. There were a series of attempts to encourage crops for peasant commercial production, but all-pineapples, onions, coconuts, limes, tamarinds, sisal, tomatoes, and tobacco--failed. The only success

was cotton, but the Cotton Growers' Association was in the hands of the planter class. There was some peasant production of sugar cane, but the Antigua Sugar Factory and its associated estates restricted the amount of land available and reduced the profits the peasants could earn.

The Great War hit Antigua hard: flour, matches, kerosene, and cornmeal became scarce, inflation reached 100 percent, and incomes stagnated. By early 1917, workers in other islands were calling for higher wages. Antiguans demanded the abolition of the hated Contract Act, and for the first time, these demands were being phrased in racial terms, as black against white. This change in the racial climate was in part the result of the war: West Indians who had enlisted with high ideals felt deceived by the discriminatory treatment they received overseas and brought their dissatisfaction, as well as their ability to mobilize, back

home. When, in early 1918, the planters decided to change the method by which cane was paid for at the factory, the result was the 'riot' of March 9, 1918, when an edgy

governor, police chief, and planter class ordered the militia to charge an unhappy crowd that had gathered in town. Fifteen people were injured (half women) and several killed. The planters' decision on cane payment was reversed. This was an important moment in Antigua's history

because it signalled that the balance of power between management and labour had begun to shift toward labour, although it would take another twenty years for the shift to become clear and another forty for it to become consolidated.

The economy continued its decline through the 1920s and 1930s. In 1926, a visitor reported that 'Poverty stalks over the island, such abject poverty, it seemed to me, as I did not

encounter among any of the larger islands of the whole West Indies..'.. The Antigua Sugar Factory and its associated estates extended their hold on the economy. The new middle class began to agitate for the return of an elected Legislative Council. The West Indian Unofficial Conference, held in Dominica in 1932, passed resolutions urging fully elected councils, and the British sent out a commission to look into the issue. New constitutions were finally approved in 1936. Although in some islands the elected members would now equal the nominated officials and unofficials together, in Antigua the five elected members would

still not be able to outvote the six nominated officials and unofficials--an indication of Colonial Office skepticism of the Antiguan's level of political responsibility.

The first elections, held in 1937, were conducted with a very limited franchise-only 1,048 people registered to vote, or 3.2 percent of the population. With adult white and nonwhite middle-class males making up only about half of that, the election became

an extended pitch for the remaining voters--peasants and the upper levels of the urban working class. The Planters' Association, primarily white, and the Merchants' Association, mainly members of the nonwhite merchant sector, ran candidates; they were challenged by a maverick white planter named Hugh Hole and a nonwhite artisan named Reginald St. Clair Stevens, both of whom ran, and won, as representatives of the 'little man'. In the dispute that followed over the legality of Stevens' candidacy, the nonwhite middle class sided with the planters, signalling their alienation from the mass of the population. But power moved

one step further in the direction of the working class.

## The Contemporary Period

The 1937 election hinted at a major transformation of Antigua society, a transformation consolidated by the arrival of the Moyne Commission from Britain in 1938 and the arrival of a group of Americans to build a base in 1941.

The Moyne Commission was sent to examine the causes of the strikes and disturbances throughout the Caribbean in 1937 and 1938. Dockworkers in Antigua struck in May 1937, but otherwise the island remained calm. The commission's report described the

poverty and abject living conditions throughout the region. It recommended that the British government provided 1 million a year for twenty years, to be disbursed by a Colonial Development and Welfare Fund for health, sanitation, housing, and education, and for building an infrastructure that would encourage further development. The Commission also recommended that constitutional instruments be upgraded to provide

more local autonomy and control, and that laws be enacted to allow trade unions to operate without fear of punitive damages.

As a direct result, a reformed trade union law came into effect in Antigua in December 1939. The Antigua Trades & Labour Union (AT&LU) was formally registered in 1940, with Reginald Stevens as its first president. It immediately challenged the white elites at the factory, on the estates, and at the mercantile establishments in St. John's. The union won a 50 percent wage increase in 1940, but this pushed the average wage from 1s to only 1s/6d a day--hardly enough to live on, especially with inflation. Colonial Development Fund projects were not yet underway, and the economic situation was dismal. Then, in 1941,

the United States began to build a naval air station at Crabbs Peninsula and an army air base at Coolidge. The two bases, both in their construction phase and after they had opened, became a major source of employment, the first alternative to plantation labour that most Antiguans had ever had. The labour force used this opening to its advantage, playing the Americans at the base off against the Antigua Sugar Factory, and both against the colonial government.

The opening of the bases placed the United States at the center of Antiguan economic and social life. Although there were positive effects--the base paid well and provided a training ground for construction workers--there were negative effects as well. The most important of these was the introduction of American forms of racial discrimination, including Jim Crow laws, and a level of racial hostility that was greater than Antiguans had known since the end of slavery.

After the war, the AT&LU struck for higher wages against the larger merchants in 1945 and 1946, and against the factory and its associated estates in 1948 and 1951. In 1945 Vere Cornwall Bird became union president and won a seat on the Legislative Council. In 1946, responding to newly broadened franchise, the union's political committee ran candidates, all of whom won. Bird was the first elected representative, became the first chief

minister when full ministerial government was introduced in 1956, and the first premier when internal self-government was introduced in 1967.

In that same year, a schism in the AT&LU led to the formation of a rival union, the Antigua Workers' Union (AWU), under George Walter, and two formal political parties, the Antigua Labour Party (ALP), under Bird, and the Progressive Labour Movement (PLM--a combination of two small middle-class parties), led by Robert Hall, a white planter. Bird did not relinquish the presidency of the AT&LU, however, until mounting criticism of the

contradictions of this dual role made it untenable. The PLM captured all four seats in a special election in 1968 and won the government in 1971. Bird and the ALP won again in 1976, and have controlled the government ever since--despite a series of scandals involving corruption, favouritism, and financial irregularities, one of which resulted in a commission of inquiry into gun running to the Colombian Medellín drug cartel that involved Bird's son. Although the ALP government is increasingly criticised, both at home and abroad, and although the party leadership is far removed from the working class it still claims to represent, no other party has been able to dislodge it. Its grip

continues mainly because the government is the largest employer, a situation it will not change.

The government has also tried to keep a tight grip on the media, but the Antigua Caribbean Liberation Movement (ACLM), founded in 1967 and for many years led by Tim Hector, has played an important role in exposing alleged acts of corruption through its newspaper, the *Outlet*. The ACLM has not, however, been successful at the polls, and in 1992, the PLM, ACLM, and some members of the AWU formed the United People's Party, led by Baldwin Spencer. In 1994, after another series of scandals, Bird, now somewhere in his eighties, stepped aside in favour of his second son Lester, who had been the deputy prime minister and Minister of Economic Development and Tourism. The ALP won the

government again in 1994, although this time the UPP won enough seats to form the first sizable opposition in parliament in nearly two decades.

Sugar remained the dominant, although declining, sector of the economy throughout the 1940s and 1950s. When Antigua could not meet its British quota, Henckell DuBuisson sold the factory and its estates to the government in 1967, and no sugar was exported after that. The factory was decommissioned in the mid-1980s.

By the 1960s, most Antiguans no longer wanted to work on the sugar estates. Other opportunities became available, both in the tourism industry, which had begun slowly in the 1940s but developed rapidly in the 1960s, and in the expanding government sector.

The United States played an important role in the postwar development of tourism. For one thing, when Americans deactivated the base, they left a functioning

airfield that gave tourists early access to the Antigua. In addition, a group of North Americans established a resort at Mill Reef in 1949 that attracted a number of famous people and gave Antigua a certain cachet as a tourist destination. The launching of the Friends of English Harbour in 1951, and its restoration of the historic British dockyard, gave tourism a further lift. The tourist industry is now Antigua's second largest employer. But the hotels are mostly foreign-owned and managed, and the economic links to the local economy are weak. As a result, tourism in Antigua, as elsewhere in the Caribbean, is sometimes described as the new

### plantation sector.

One consequence of the rising labour movement after World War II has been the ascent of people from working origins to the status of folk heroes at home and celebrities abroad. This began with the musicians, particularly the calypsonians--the Mighty Swallow, King Short Shirt, and King Obstinate--but today the best known Antiguans around the world are the cricketers, men such as Andy Roberts and Vivian Richards, who rose from humble beginnings to lead the West Indies team to international dominance.

Antigua achieved independent statehood in 1981, in conjunction with Barbuda. Joint statehood put Barbuda's resources under the control of central government in Antigua. The

association between the two islands had always been uneasy, but their newly formalized political relationship exacerbates inequity and economically favours Antigua. The sources of unease and the disparities in power lie in their very different histories. Barbuda's economy, land use, slave society, governance, and self-perceptions diverge so much from Antigua's

that accounts of the two islands must take very different forms. Yet the two islands have many ties and shared cultural features, despite their structural and historical disparities.

### BARBUDA

Few people have heard of Barbuda, this flat and sparsely populated island at the eastern edge of the Caribbean archipelago. But the few visitors and scholars who come there are always intrigued, their curiosity more heightened than satisfied. Here is a place where domestic animals rove at will, but where human beings, until the very recent past, had to dwell within the walls of the single village. For almost two centuries, from at least 1685 to 1870, Barbuda was the private domain of a single family. It had no laws, landed property, government, civil institutions, taxes, or clear political status. Within these unusual conditions and despite the restrictions of slavery, the inhabitants maintained an integrated community and a surprising degree of autonomy. Shallow soils, repeated droughts, a landscape fashioned by European and African land uses, and political dependency all became part of the Barbudan adaptation.

From the air the island appears almost featureless, merging smoothly with the sea and surrounding coral reefs. Most of it looks empty, since the obtrusive enterprises of foreigners are still confined to the south coast and the most obvious activities of Barbudans cluster in and around the one village, Codrington. Here, on the edge of shallow lagoon, lives the entire population of about 1400. The villagers keep occasional kitchen gardens, set out fish and lobster pots, unload their small fishing and trading vessels at the wharf, and make their trips on foot or donkey into the bush to hunt, to look after their livestock and provision grounds, and to tend their charcoal kilns.

Closer scrutiny discloses much more. Scattered swidden plots and faintlysmoking charcoal kilns dot the interior, and hundreds of semi-feral animals--cattle, sheep, goats, donkeys, pigs, and horses--range freely. All of these are both the patent features of the Barbudan landscape and the mainstays of the Barbudan subsistence and small cash economy. Stock-keeping on open range in particular has long helped to maintain an integrated community on a meager resource base. These features of Barbudan life have persisted since the early eighteenth century, and possibly before. Subsistence and cash links to the outside world that developed during slavery still survive. Codrington village has been in continuous

occupation since the seventeenth century. How has this continuity been maintained?

Barbuda's most essential resources can be efficiently exploited under a system of communal land tenure, and Barbuda's system of land use, tenure, and ideology has been the keystone of its total ecological structure. All over the world similar forms of communal land tenure are disappearing with the introduction of cash crops and other features of what is often called development. Usually communal tenure is associated with extensive land use: shifting cultivation, transhumance, and tending stock on open range. If populations densities are low and the environment is not, for whatever reason, attractive for the economic enterprises of outsiders, they may survive in the present.

Barbuda has been such a place for a long time. It was unsuitable for sugar plantation development in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, when the colonial compendium of ideas about how to make use of tropical island colonies included little else. Barbuda also had a long history of dependency, first as the private leasehold of the Codrington family for two hundred years, later as Crown Colony, and then as unequal

dependency of Antigua. These conditions--political dependency, a small-scale productive economy on the fringes of the Caribbean sugar system, and a meager resource base-underlay the principal adaptive strategies of the Barbudan slave community and the community of freed people that followed it. Since emancipation, steady emigration has helped to keep a balance between population, resources, and land use, a balance that has persisted despite the degraded biota and an increase in the resident population after 1834.

Culture and values played a part as well: these included an insistence on community control over community labor, on the ownership of the island by its inhabitants, and on common rights for all Barbudans to use the unparceled lands outside the village for their productive activities. Barbudans perceive their island as home, as a source of livelihood, as their special birthright, and as land belonging to them alone. They are like other Afro-Caribbean peoples in the value they attach to the ownership of land, but unlike the others all Barbudans are landowners. Until 1981 the island was seen as an inalienable heritage for

### common benefit.

Outsiders perceive the island differently. Visitors, colonial officials, hopeful developers and entrepreneurs past and present have filtered Barbuda through their own purposes and preconceptions. Barbuda has been romanticized and denigrated, sometimes simultaneously. Unsophisticated travelers often describe the island as in some way primitive. Frederick Ober's travel guide of 1908 is typical: '...the natives are almost as near to nature...as in Africa...,' wrote the author, and quoted an unidentified source to confirm his own view of Barbuda as "...more thoroughly African than any other village in

the New World'. In fact, however, Barbuda has been a creole community without African infusion since the latter part of the eighteenth century.

Such perceptions as Ober's are harmless, if fictive. More potent, though still fanciful, are the perceptions of outsiders who have seen the island as a source of profit rather than of subsistence and pride. Commercial lessees and colonial officials approached Barbuda with preconceived schemes they wished to impose on land they saw as empty, even though by Barbudan lights it was not empty at all. Both before and after emancipation the hopeful developers of the island proceeded without understanding the physical environment and without considering the values and practices of the resident community, whether slave or freed.

Their perceptions were shaped by their view of colonies as producers of profit and by their preconception of West Indian islands as places for plantation agriculture. These clashing perceptions do not stand separately from the history and ecology of the island; they are part of the Barbudan adaptation as much as are the soils, climate, demography, and

land system. When an unwilling Barbuda became part of the new state of Antigua and Barbuda in 1981, this complex of productive economy, political dependency, natural endowments, and values was disrupted. Barbuda's vast stretches of common property-and

especially its beaches--immediately became vulnerable to alienation and commercial exploitation as they came under control of central government in Antigua. What was once a community resource—land--is now a marketable commodity. Profound change has begun and will continue.

Although Barbuda's past is marked by continuity, we must not imagine that Barbuda has never changed until now. There have been repeated and significant changes, of both endogenous and exogenous origin, and their impact over time has been cumulative. Livestock introduced in the seventeenth century altered landscape and vegetation; slaves from Africa replaced indentured servants from Europe. Where Codrington land use schemes failed, the slaves' land use system of shifting cultivation and livestock on open range succeeded and survived. Within fiefdom, they used the land as if it were their common property, even during slavery.

After emancipation in 1834 the Codrington managers could no longer control the livestock and swidden gardens of their former slaves, now free people who considered the land their own. When leaseholds gave way to crown colony government at the end of the

nineteenth century, a 'warden' appointed from Antigua replaced the managers responsible to lessees. British colonial officials attempted to pry Barbudans loose from their belief that the land was theirs, and urged them to abandon swidden in favor of permanent plots to raise export vegetables. They were not successful either. By 1920, the Colonial Office had fairly

abandoned attempting to control Barbuda, and Barbudans enjoyed the neglect of the Colonial Office until associated statehood and status as an Antiguan parish was imposed on them. Agricultural schemes have come and gone since the latter seventeenth century,

none of them successful. Nevertheless, within all of these demographic, ecological, and political changes the basic interactions of land tenure, values, productive economy, and

political status have persisted.

### The Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries

In the seventeenth century, the first English settlers were frightened off by French attacks and raids by Caribs, who apparently used Barbuda during their annual subsistence round. Otherwise little is known about Barbuda until the 1670s. In that decade, Montserrat, Antigua, Nevis, and St. Christopher won political separation from Barbados as the new Leeward Islands Colony. They got their own colonial governor, and elected legislatures and deputy governors on each island. Barbuda got virtual fiefdom. By 1685 (the recorded dates vary) Charles II had granted a lease on the entire island to the Codrington brothers, Christopher and John, and Codrington descendants continued to hold Barbuda for nearly two centuries, until they voluntarily withdrew in 1870. During this entire period, which included early settlement, slavery, emancipation, and postemancipation adjustments, the entire island was their private estate. It had no other political status and no other government.

In 1690 twenty indentured servants occupied the island and tended the livestock. It is not known when the first slaves from Africa were brought to the island, but by 1715 their presence is documented, along with the animals and gardens they tended on their own account. Livestock belonging to the Codringtons were also proliferating, and the long-lasting system of parallel land uses on the island appears to have been in place: the commercial, larger scale uses of the lessees alongside the slaves' small-scale uses for their own benefit. During this century Barbuda was a profitable possession for the Codrington family, even without sugar plantations. Timber for fences and boat-building,

firewood, charcoal, and cattle were exported. In 1780 the Barbuda manager could write to the Codrington owners in England that 3,000 pounds sterling in British money might be realized every year through

livestock, timber, and tanning industries alone.

The Codringtons also used the island as a hunting preserve stocked with imported fallow deer and guinea fowl, built a stone retreat complex in Highlands, and provisioned their plantations in Antigua with the food crops and livestock tended by Barbudan slaves. The slaves were also occupied with boat-building, hunting, fishing, and charcoal-making. The Codringtons made repeated efforts at raising cotton as well, and had had a small hammock-weaving enterprise in the seventeenth century.

## The Nineteenth Century

Before emancipation the slaves in Barbuda continued to grow food for themselves and for export on their own account in swidden plots scattered around the island, especially in Highlands. They continued to fish and raise animals. Many had artisanal trades; a few worked as field slaves. One anonymous observer noted in 1825 the absence of sugar plantations, and the occupation of the 400 slaves in cultivation, fishing, hunting, and boat-building. The Codrington owners complained about the difficulty of raising a profit from the island while the slave community grew by natural increase, which was not the usual slave demographic pattern. This unusual population growth was probably the source of the myth that Barbuda had been the locus of a slave-breeding scheme. This myth was only recently laid to rest by David Lowenthal and Colin Clarke and its hollowness confirmed by the work of Margaret Tweedy, but the ghost, apparently irrepressible, still rises.

Barbuda's fief-like condition did not trouble anyone until emancipation, when the ambiguous civil and legal position of the newly freed Barbudans had to be settled. That problem was only partially resolved, as Douglas Hall has shown, by the extension of Antiguan law into Barbuda in 1860. The law specifically excluded Antiguan financial responsibility for Barbuda, and though it defined Barbudan legal status, it further confounded a relationship that was already uneasy for the participants and perplexing to outsiders. When the Codringtons surrendered their lease in 1870, presumably because Barbuda was not yielding a profit for them, Barbuda was let to various hopeful developers until 1899. But

neither government nor development by lease succeeded, and Barbuda was established as a British Crown Colony. This meant that Barbudans became crown tenants. The island was administered by a royal appointee, appropriately titled the Warden, and had no local government.

In 1969 Barbuda was officially bound to Antigua when the latter achieved associated statehood, the penultimate step toward the full independence of 1981. Barbuda was supposedly a parish of the new associated state, but in practice became a neglected ward, the Warden now appointed by the government of Antigua. In this status Barbuda continued without the elementary services received by even the poorest of Antiguan parishes, such as piped water or a resident physician. In 1977 Barbuda achieved for the first time its own elected governing body, the Barbuda Council. This council has been
preserved within the new state, even though no other Antiguan political subdivision has such a body.

#### The Land System, Resistance, and Emigration

Throughout this history of dependency the Barbudan community devised and preserved its own land system, quite apart from anything lessees and colonial officials thought about land

ownership. Its fundamental feature is the belief that all the land outside the village belongs in common ownership to all Barbudans, a belief carried out in practice. It is bolstered by the folk belief that the island was bequeathed to its inhabitants by the last of the Codringtons. This bequest has never been verified in fact and is most likely a mythic charter for customary practice. The Barbuda Ordinance of 1904 states that all Barbudans are tenants of the British crown, but the ordinance has never affected Barbudan beliefs about the Barbudan commons, or hindered customary free use of them.

In Codrington Village, the only village in the island, houses and yards are individually owned and may be sold and bequeathed, even though legal title deeds do not always exist. Outside the village, bush and beach lands are unparceled and custom grants all Barbudans equal rights to their use. Before 1981 neither village house sites nor bush lands were, ideally, alienable to outsiders. Before about 1973, all Barbudans lived within the walls of Codrington. Since then the village has expanded beyond the walls, and the walls themselves, which were about four feet high and made of rough unmortared limestone

blocks, have been removed. As the village spreads, some lands that were formerly commons are now house sites and more and more Barbudans accept the principle of deeded lands. The commons are also important to Barbudans who do not keep animals or swiddens. The bush is a source of foraged food: deer, doves and pigeons, guinea fowl, feral pigs, edible tortoises, land crabs, and many fruits. There are papaya trees, guavas, soursops, sugar apples, gut apples, coconuts, and tamarinds. The beaches yield sea grapes and cocoplums. There are also tiny periwinkles on the beach from which soup is made, and a kind of seaweed that gives special texture to a refreshing milky drink. Old time turtlers used to take both green and hawksbill turtles during July and August, when the reptiles came ashore to lay their eggs. Taking turtles on the beach is now illegal. Poachers still do so, but must sell the catch quietly on the island. Those who net turtles in the water legally in season export the meat.

Barbudans comb the beach commons for raw materials as well. They gather strands and fibers of rope, washed from the sea, and replait them into strong new lengths. The inevitable plastic mess on the eastern, windward shore yields useable buckets and jugs, rope floats, pieces of fishnet, and miscellaneous stuff that children like to play with. Although boat-building has disappeared from the island and good timber is scarce, many Barbudans cut wood to make charcoal for their own use and for sale both on and off the island. Woodcutters may choose kiln sites anywhere appropriate. Charcoal-burning is a dependable,

year-round source of money that Barbudans can engage in regularly or intermittently as they require. The commons provide withies for making fences and fish trap frames, century plant stalks for making rafts, and many plants for medicines and tisanes. Not so

long ago they supplied thatch for roofs and straw for fish traps, but these are now made of galvanized iron and chicken wire respectively. Also important are the many dug wells and modified

sinkholes scattered in the bush, to which all Barbudans have rights and which supply water for laundry and livestock. Clearly land tenure and land use are closely tied and mutually

reinforcing in Barbuda, and both are linked to an unusual colonial history and a colonial land use policy that promoted sugar plantations above any other crop or land use that would

have been more appropriate to Barbuda.

Barbudans also have a long history of resistance linked to the land system. Even before emancipation, when the Codrington managers wanted to transfer Barbudan slaves to the Codrington plantations in Antigua, Barbudans refused. If forced, they sickened and either died or were sent home again. They achieved a great deal of autonomy, though they were still slaves, and letters from various managers to the Codrington between 1826 and 1832 speak of insubordination, undefined 'trouble', murders and robberies, smuggling (which has a long history as a respectable Barbudan occupation) and finally, in 1832, an abortive slave uprising. But after emancipation in 1834 James Thome and Horace Kimball, travelling through the West Indies to see the effects of the end of slavery, thought Barbuda especially tranquil. Once free, Barbudans valued control over their own labor and often declined to work for wages on schemes not of their choosing.

Emigration, another important feature of the Barbudan adaptation, began in the mid-nineteenth century--to England, Canada, New York, Trinidad, and the Virgin

Islands--and has not ceased. There are few opportunities for waged work on the island, so that those who do not want to engage in the traditional round of fishing, cultivating, animal-keeping, and temporary jobs leave. Many emigrants retain their ties to the island and their rights to land over three and four generations. The outward flow of people forestalls population pressure on resources, and the money that emigrants send back home to their relatives is essential in household and island economy.

#### **Independent Statehood**

It is paradoxical that the Barbudan land system was best preserved as Barbudans wanted it during a history of political dependency, and is crumbling under independence. The reason for this apparent contradiction is that most government control is exercised in Antigua. Even though the new constitution provided for a self-governing Barbuda Council, the Antigua legislature withholds appropriations that are necessary for its functioning. The commons and beaches have become constitutionally part of the whole state of Antigua and Barbuda, and not just part of Barbuda. Thus the government regularly bypasses the Council and attempts land deals that alter the landscape and the economy.

One of the most notorious enterprises is sand-mining at Palmetto Point. When Barbudans struggled against the forced partnership with Antigua they saw sand-mining as the enterprise that, controlled by the Barbuda Council, could support the needs of the island as

a separate entity. As a private enterprise, however—encouraged by central government, owned by David Strickland's Red Jacket Mines, and including government members as

stockholders—it relentlessly strips this resource from Barbuda, threatening the water table that hydrologist John Mather had recommended for protection. Other attempted enterprises originating from outside the island have destroyed archaeological sites, cut unnecessarily destructive roads, filled in salt ponds, and monopolized stretches of beach for expensive hotels. Barbudans do not benefit from these enterprises even though they may provide a few jobs. Thus independence in unequal conjunction with Antigua is the change that is altering the Barbudan economy and community in unprecedented ways, as commons becomes commodity.

#### The Bibliography

We have included only published material in this bibliography, all of which is available in major libraries in England and the United States, and most of which is available through interlibrary loan services. We have also included a number of dissertations, most of which are available from University Microfilms. Of all published material, the greatest quantity in sheer numbers (though definitely not the best in quality), is on yachting, with particular reference to Sailing Week, a regatta that put Antigua on the map for sailors everywhere. We have included only one or two of these to give a sense of the material.

We have not included documentary sources, such as official Colonial Office reports and documents that can be found only at the Public Record Office at Kew, England or at the National Archives in Washington, D.C., although we have included published collections of primary documents. There are two other official sources for

statistics and other detailed economic information that can be found in many libraries. The first are the annual

reports, which began in 1883. They are generally referenced as Great Britain, Colonial Office, Annual Reports on the Social and Economic Progress of the People of the Leeward Islands, and were published in London by H.M. Stationery Office. In addition, the

Leeward Islands Blue Books are compilations of the annual reports sent by the governor to the Colonial Office. They are valuable for their lists of government personnel (with salaries) and members of the legislative councils, as well as economic and social information, much of it in comparable statistical form.

Otherwise, the bibliography is comprehensive and inclusive, if not globally exhaustive. Researchers may rely on it as a definitive guide to the literature on Antigua and Barbuda, separately and together, to 1995, and need not repeat the searches undertaken by the compilers. The annotations supply basic information about the content of the sources, and provide evaluative and critical commentary as well, often placing the literature in the context of research perspectives, questions, and controversies

#### **Research on Antigua and Barbuda**

If the chapters seem skewed and if important topics such as gender, education, and labour have comparatively few entries, it is because the research on the two islands has been skewed. One goal of this bibliography has been to show clearly those areas where research is desperately needed. Barbuda, for example, has attracted geologists and inspired debate on stratigraphy because it is a patently interesting example of ongoing

Quaternary processes, but there is no research whatever on religion, migration, emigrant communities, and creole language, all of which are equally interesting and important. The politics and economics of statehood with Antigua are vital questions for research in Barbuda as well.

Only three scholars--Riva Berleant-Schiller, David Watters, and David Harris-have spent more than a week or two in field research on the island, and only two of these (Berleant-Schiller and Watters) have made several trips. Extended and multiple research trips are far less necessary for geologists and biologists, for example, than for anthropologists, political scientists, and geographers, but it is in the latter fields that even more research is necessary.

David Harris has written definitively on the historical geography of both Barbuda and Antigua from the seventeenth century on. An important contribution to the study of both

islands would now be additional work on seventeenth-century English settlements. The work of archaeologist David Watters equals most work in the Lesser Antilles on aboriginal occupation. His work in historical archaeology has also opened up the Barbudan past.

The most thoroughly researched periods in Barbudan history are the later eighteenth century through the nineteenth century. Margaret Tweedy investigated Barbuda toward the end of the eighteenth century from the point of view of the Codrington managers; David Lowenthal and Colin Clarke reconstructed the Barbudan community before emancipation; Riva Berleant-Schiller reconstructed drought cycles over 150 years and investigated

Barbudan peasant economy and resistance from post-emancipation times through the early twentieth century. The only published research on social organization, gender, households, land tenure, and economy in the twentieth century up to 1987 has been the work of Riva Berleant-Schiller. Because Barbuda is small and remote it has not attracted many researchers in history and social science, but the questions remaining to be explored are large and

applicable elsewhere: the problems of statehood and inequality, the effects of commoditization, the continuing degradation of landscape, the functioning of the Barbuda council, language, and education, to name only a few. Codrington Village is also an open

opportunity for historical archaeologists to investigate a single village (as distinct from city or town) in the Caribbean that has been continuously occupied since the 17th century.

Research on Antigua is also skewed. Contemporary historians, anthropologists, political scientists, and sociologists have not given it the attention that its role as leading sugar producer and administrative center of the Leewards Islands deserves. Only four substantial books dealing with Antiguan history have been published since World War II, those by Douglas Hall, David Barry Gaspar, Mindie Lazarus-Black, and Paget Henry. Gaspar and Richard Sheridan alone have done serious research on the slave period, while only Susan Lowes, Lazarus-Black, and Howard Aston Rogers have done work on the nineteenth century. And despite the importance of the trade union movement and politics in general, only Paget Henry, Patrick Lewis, and Caroline Carmody have written at length on the subject (the latter two in dissertations). Jamaica Kincaid is the single

Antiguan fiction writer known outside the country, and has herself become the subject of books and articles. Historical archaeology has fared somewhat better, mainly owing to the efforts of Desmond Nicholson, as well as the many others who supported the work at English Harbour, Shirley Heights, the Dockyard, and, more recently, Betty's Hope. Yet the prehistoric record is still sketchy and there are no geographic or linguistic studies in book form. Further, most of the work on geology, flora, and fauna was published in the late 19th or early 20th centuries.

Even though much sociological and anthropological work has been done throughout the Caribbean, that for Antigua remains meager, perhaps because Antigua's small size has made it difficult for scholars to find funding. Further, Antigua had no archive until Susan Lowes, during her fieldwork in 1980-1981, discovered a mass of material in pitiable state that had been tossed aside after the earthquake of 1974. A temporary archive was established, followed by construction of a first-class modern facility. This facility also contains the Codrington Papers, a large and important repository of Barbudan history. Contrast this

situation with Barbados and Jamaica, where well-used archives have long functioned. The Colonial Office kept good records, but they are incomplete and, located in England, not easily available to scholars working locally.

Antigua and Barbuda as a single state and as individual and distinctive islands are waiting opportunities for historians, anthropologists and archaeologists, linguistic scholars,

geographers, and political scientists. This bibliography is a good foundation for their work, and we wish them well.

#### Acknowledgements:

We thank Betsy Hoagg of the University of Connecticut Libraries for interlibrary

loan services. The University of Connecticut Research Foundation funded Riva

Berleant-Schiller's work at the Beinecke Lesser Antilles Collection at Hamilton College

in Clinton, New York, at The Royal Geographical Institute in London, and at Rhodes

House Library of Oxford University. We also thank Desmond Nicholson of the Antigua

and Barbuda Historical and Archaeological Society, and David Watters of the Carnegie

Museum in Pittsburgh for their help.

### NOTE: All bibliographic entries on Antigua were written by Susan Lowes and Milton Benjamin. The Country and Its People

#### Antigua

#### 1 Antigua, Barbuda, and Redonda: an historical sketch.

Desmond V. Nicholson. St. John's, Antigua: Museum of Antigua and Barbuda, 1991. 34p.

This large-format book, illustrated with many line drawings, is written for young people. It begins with the Amerindians and ends with independence, and has separate histories of Barbuda and Redonda. The author is Antigua's leading local historian and archaeologist, as well as one of the founders of the Antigua and Barbuda Historical Society and the Museum.

#### 2 Peripheral capitalism and underdevelopment in Antigua.

Paget Henry. New Brunswick, New Jersey: Transaction Books, 1985. 220p. bibliog Paget Henry's major work is a political and economic history of Antigua written within the framework of dependency theory. Henry examines development of a dependent form of capitalism in Antigua, first under the British colonizer and later under U.S. hegemony, and shows how this has affected the island's political, economic, and cultural institutions. The book is essential reading for those who want to understand present-day Antiguan political and economic life, and particularly the role of the government (or state) and the nature of the social classes. Henry is the author of a number of articles on Antigua that are included in this bibliography.

#### 3 A small place.

Jamaica Kincaid. New York: Farrar, Strauss, & Giroux, 1988. 81p. After some years away, Jamaica Kincaid returned to Antigua for a vacation in the 1980s. She was appalled by what she saw: an island--now an independent nation--that had been transformed into a haven for pampered white tourists, a government that was being accused of corruption at every turn, a lack of such basic services as electricity and water for the local population (although they were provided to the hotels without problem). This angry essay is an extended attack on the government for its failure to satisfy the basic needs of all Antiguans, its dependence on tourism, and its inability to respond to the allegations of corruption. Needless to say, although the book was a critical success in the United States, it was not so well received by the government in Antigua, where Kincaid, who had been lauded as Antigua's most brilliant writer for her short stories (q.v.), became a pariah in government circles.

# 4 To shoot hard labour: the life and times of Samuel Smith, an Antiguan workingman, 1877-1982.

Keithlyn B. Smith, Fernando Smith. Scarborough, Ontario: Edan's Publishers, 1986. 173p.

Sammy Smith, who was born in 1877, lived through a tumultuous but poorly chronicled period of Antiguan history. He saw the transformation and eventual demise of the sugar industry at first hand, and he was a staunch trade unionist from the union's early days. This transcription of interviews Smith gave his sons captures the flavour of Smith's speech, and includes many local phrases (helpfully annotated by the editors) and descriptions of everyday life. Although there are some errors of fact, the book provides an invaluable and evocative picture of the life of an ordinary Antiguan at the turn of the century.

### Barbuda

#### 5 A reporter at large: Barbuda.

Robert Coram. *The New Yorker*, vol. 64, no. 51 (6 February 1989), p. 76-94. A competent introduction to Barbuda and the exploitative relationship that Antigua has developed toward the island since independence. The author describes the succession of shady 'developers' who have shown interest in the island, succeeds in conveying Barbudan feelings toward the union with Antigua, and understands the connection between Barbuda's common lands and its social integration. He relies on Berleant-Schiller's 'Ecology and politics in Barbudan land tenure' (q.v.) as a source for his discussion of the effects of forced independence with Antigua on land and society. He concludes with an excellent description of Barbudan lobster-diving.

#### 6 Sands of time turn unkind in tiny Barbuda.

Don Schanche. *Los Angeles Times*,1 July 1989, section 1, p. 18. A brief and useful summary of Barbuda since the island was forced into independent statehood with Antigua, this article conveys the nature of the environmental, economic, and political exploitation that the forced union with Antigua has imposed on Barbudans. It describes the successful Barbudan resistance to use of the island as a waste(c)dumping site and an animal quarantine zone for the United States, projects originally negotiated in Antigua without Barbudan participation or consent. It also describes the notorious sand-mining operation that removes barge-loads of sand from Palmetto Point, exposing and polluting Barbuda's only source of fresh groundwater, and some questionable and destructive resort hotel construction schemes. It names the governing Bird family of Antigua as financial beneficiaries of the sand(tm)mining operation, which is managed by United States American David Strickland. For more information on suspect resort construction schemes see Robert Coram's 'A reporter at large: Barbuda'. For the llama fiasco, see Sam Hopkins's 'Islanders won't let llamas barge in', and for more on the llamas' journey, see 'Antigua's llamas' (item 414).

# **Guides and Travellers' Accounts**

### **Contemporary Travel Guides and Travellers' Accounts**

#### 7. Adventuring in the Caribbean.

Carol B. Fleming. San Francisco: Sierra Club Books, 1989. 388p. Standard information on hotels, food, shopping, recreation, and sightseeing in Antigua is attractively presented. There is very little historical or cultural information, and for Barbuda there is positive misinformation (for example, Martello Tower is neither a 'ruin' nor a 'lighthouse'), even though the old myths are, we can be thankful, not reiterated.

#### 8. Antigua and Barbuda: the heart of the Caribbean.

Brian Dyde. London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1986. 140p. maps.

Stunning colour photographs and area maps are the main attraction of this contemporary tourist guide, written to show off the two islands. The guide includes information on where to stay, eat, and play; describes the flora and fauna; has a truncated political and economic history; and then takes the reader on a series of guided tours. Unlike other writers, the author is a resident who knows Antigua well and includes tidbits of local lore not commonly found in other guides. The short chapter on Barbuda and Redonda gives a better summary of Barbuda's history and contemporary economy than most such books.

### **9** The Berlitz travellers' guide to the Caribbean.

Edited by Alan Tucker. New York & Oxford: Berlitz Publishing Co., 1994 6<sup>th</sup> ed. 436p. maps.

This guide emphasizes sightseeing rather than shopping, along with standard information on accommodation. Antigua is divided into regions and detailed information about each region is presented attractively with maps. There are no old myths about Barbuda; rather, the guide shows an appreciation for its quietness and space and presents the rivalry between its two extremely expensive hotels with disinterested amusement.

#### 10. Birnbaum's Caribbean.

Edited by Alexandra Mayes Birnbaum. New York: Harper Collins, 1994. 856p. maps.

A general guide to the Caribbean that appears annually. Detailed information on sports, shopping, sightseeing, hotels, and dining is supplemented by material on history, politics, and culture. It classifies restaurants and hotels by price and makes assessments of value for price. There is, however, almost no information on Barbuda.

#### **11.** The Caribbean islands.

Thomas D. Boswell, Dennis Conway. New Brunswick, New Jersey: Rutgers University Press, 1992. 240p. maps. bibliog.

This unique guide, written by geographers, is purposely designed to take the traveler through a diversity of cultural and physical landscapes and to relate those landscapes to a history of plantations, slavery, European colonization, modern nationhood, and the growth of a tourist economy. The guide plans out a nine-day trip, the fourth to be spent in Antigua (p. 124-35). It summarizes the Antiguan economy and history, with the usual emphasis on English Harbour, and gives more information on St. John's than is usual in travel guides. Assuming an automobile, it guides the traveler around the remains of sugar mills, the telecommunications center, the variety of residential neighborhoods, rural villages, vegetation communities, elevation zones, and the indications of old land uses on the landscape. This is a wonderful guide for the serious traveller: a shops-and-beach tourist will not want it.

#### 12 Caribbean islands handbook.

Edited by Sarah Cameron, Ben Box. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1993; Bath, England: Trade & Travel Publications Limited, 1993. 815p. maps. bibliog. This detailed guide serves the traveller who is seeking more than sun, sand, and shopping. It includes basic political, economic, and environmental information. There is a detailed guide to St. John's, with a street map. It even describes Jamaica Kincaid's bitter indictment of Antigua, its government, and its tourists, *A Small Place* (q.v.). A short Barbuda entry is appended to the main Antigua and Barbuda entry, but it repeats that irrepressible old slave-breeding myth and indicates little of the disparity of interest between the two islands.

#### 13 A cruising guide to the Lesser Antilles.

Donald M. Street, Jr. New York: Dodd & Mead, 1966. 242p. maps. This standard guide for sailing in the Caribbean focuses on waters surrounding each island and on possible anchorages, which are excellent in Antigua but few and hazardous in Barbuda. There is detailed information on charts, landmarks, harbours, water depths, radio communications, and other matters essential for sailors. The description of English Harbour in Antigua now has historical value.

#### 14 Fielding's Caribbean.

Margaret Zellers. New York: William Morrow & Co., 1991. 876p. map.

This is a standard guide that includes detailed but superficial information on hotels, restaurants, sports, sightseeing, medical facilities, outward appearances, and other categories of conventional tourist interest.

#### 15 Fodor's Caribbean.

Edited by Melanie Roth. New York: Fodor Travel Publications, 1994. 645p. maps. Of the guides listed here, this one has the most information on hotels, food, tourist concerns, and sightseeing packed into the fewest pages, including tour plans. It barely mentions Barbuda and has little information on matters relating to history and culture.

#### 16 Fodor's Exploring Caribbean.

Fodor Travel. New York: Fodor Travel Publications, 1994. 288p. maps. This is a well-illustrated guide that emphasizes sightseeing and experiencing the outdoors, with basic information on accommodation and dining. It is the guide with the best map of Barbuda (many guides lack one) and the only one that recognizes the difficulty of Barbuda's political relationship with Antigua.

#### 17 Frommer's Caribbean '95.

Darwin Porter. New York: Macmillan Travel, 1994. 708p. maps. A standard, fully detailed guide to hotels, restaurants, sightseeing, facilities, shopping, and other tourist-related matters. It classifies hotels and restaurants by price. Antigua is fully covered; a small amount of Barbuda information is included in Antigua categories.

#### 18 Isles of the Caribbees.

Carleton Mitchell. Washington, D.C.: National Geographic Society, 1966. 208p. Antigua, and particularly the Dockyard at English Harbour, have for many years been a major attraction for yachtspeople in the Eastern Caribbean. This is one of the best written of the literally hundreds of pieces, most of which appear in yachting magazines, on the joys of sailing in the area. Written by the skipper of the 'Finisterre' for other yachtsmen, it is a chatty log of a trip through the islands of the Eastern Caribbean, filled with stunning photographs in the National Geographic tradition. The chapter on Antigua focuses on English Harbour, but Mitchell also visited two offbeat sites, the Antigua Missile Tracking Station and Fred Olsen's archaeological site (q.v.).

#### **19 On secluded Barbuda**.

Nancy Berliner. *New York Times Travel Section*, 19 February 1995, p. 22. This is an unusual travel piece about Barbuda in that the author gives genuinely useful information and conveys the island's dry, quiet seclusion without succumbing to desert island fantasy or stereotype.

#### 20 On the island of Barbuda, a little lost world in the heart of the Caribbean.

David Yeadon. Washington Post, 10 April 1992, p. E1, E10, E.

The author begins his description of Barbuda with the ill-judged adjectives 'untouched' and 'unspoiled', and so exposes a fuzzy romanticism that closes off perception of a long history of human habitation on, and alteration of, the island, and a recent history of

political turmoil and of exploitation by Antigua and foreign enterprises. The article is a prototypical representation of the Caribbean as theme-park hideaway. It is true that the lovely pink beaches are often empty, that the frigate-bird colony, which he describes well, is impressive and unique, and that he himself had a moving and refreshing experience of solitary camping on Palm Beach, which encloses Barbuda's lagoon; otherwise Yeadon repeats the old canards, including 'shacks', slave-breeding, and 'Robinson Crusoe paradise', which are more fantasy than reality.

#### 21 The outdoor traveler's guide: Caribbean.

Kay Showker. New York: Stewart, Tabori, & Chang, 1989. 495p. maps. bibliog. Illustrated with excellent photographs of natural and built sites, this guide stresses outdoor activities such as hiking and fishing. There is no information on hotels and restaurants. It is the only guide listed here that mentions the interesting and unexpected Darby's Cave in Barbuda, a moist karstic sinkhole that supports a wet tropics vegetation in the midst of Barbuda's generally drought-adapted plant communities. It is one of the few guides that includes useful reading lists for each island.

#### 22 Punch Caraïbe.

Jean Raspail. Paris: Robert Laffont, 1970. 278p.

Chapter 11 of this account describes (in French) the author's arrival at Codrington Village in Barbuda and his discovery that it is overrun by Antiguan police, who tell him that the only place a visitor may get a meal or a room is the Coco Point Hotel. He evaded this restriction, and vividly describes sleeping and waking for the first time in a Codrington village house. The rest of his tale exaggerates the stone wall and cactus hedge that he believes kept Barbudans prisoners in the village, but catches the long-standing inequities of the Barbudan situation, first in its past relationship with the Codrington lessees, second with Antigua, even before independence, and finally with Coco Point Hotel. He reserves his strongest outrage and contempt for the last, the most expensive hotel in the Lesser Antilles, and its guests, who shut themselves off from the island and its inhabitants and can scarcely remember the name of the place they have stayed.

#### 23 The romance of English Harbour.

Kenneth Blackburne. English Harbour: Friends of English Harbour, 1959. 36p This guidebook for prospective 'friends', written by a former governor who was an advocate of the Dockyard renovation project (see *Lasting legacy*), gives a history of the area, describes the buildings, and includes photographs.

#### 24 Romantic island getaways.

Larry Fox, Barbara Radin Fox. New York: Wiley, 1991. 234p. Of all the guides listed here, even considering their disparate goals and emphases, this bland volume gives the least information for the price and size. The focus is on sightseeing, which makes the limited information on hotels and food understandable, but there is little detailed information on the sites recommended and little sense of the individuality or interest of the islands.

#### 25 The still pristine Caribbean.

Michael Demarest. Time, vol. 115 (18 February 1980), p. 60-64.

By 'pristine' the author means islands where racial tensions, xenophobia, justifiable resentment, political and economic struggle, social unrest, and exploitation are not easily visible to tourists. He extolls the fruits, the birds, the local dishes, and the welcoming hospitality. He writes from a tourist's point of view, packing all the old canards into a few pages; for example, Montserrat creole is Irish brogue and Barbuda was the site of slave-breeding. The article was written in 1980, the final year of Barbuda's fight against coercion into statehood in unequal partnership with Antigua--a year of determined and intelligent struggle, betrayal, pain, and internal strife. From this article you'd never know it.

#### 26 The story of English Harbour, Antigua, West Indies.

Desmond V. Nicholson. St. John's, Antigua: Historical and Archaeological Society, 1991. 15p.

A sketch history of English Harbour and the Dockyard, beginning in 2,500 years ago and continuing through the restoration, that is illustrated by hand. Nicholson was an initiator of the Dockyard renovation project and a founder of the Friends of English Harbour.

#### 27 The traveller's tree: a journey through the Caribbean islands.

Patrick Leigh Fermor. London: John Murray; New York: Harper & Brothers, 1951. 403p.

Fermor, the author of *The Violins of Saint Jacques* (1954), a fictionalized account of the eruption of Mt. Pelée in Martinique, and many other travel books, here provides an evocative "personal, random account of an autumn and winter spent in wandering through these islands ..." (p. x). In Antigua, Fermor visited English Harbour and he includes an interesting picture. Everything on the island, he says, 'speaks of evanescence and the lapse of time' (p. 208).

#### 28 The West Indian islands.

George Hunte. New York: The Viking Press, 1972. 246p. map A very adulatory introduction written for the general audience. The chapter on the Leewards has photographs of the Dockyard.

#### 29 The West Indian islands in full colour.

Hans W. Hannah. Miami: Argos, Inc., 1982. 133p. This guide is notable for its photographs, which depict life in the islands, as well as the usual tourist attractions: beaches, hotels, historic sites, and old plantations. The section on

Antigua includes Barbuda.

#### **30** Where high seas meet high society.

Lisa Gosselin. *Yachting*, vol. 168, no. 3 (September 1990), p. 63-66. Gosselin has supplied a perfect example, almost a parody of itself, of how the Caribbean is perceived by North Americans as a playground for entertainment and self-celebration, this time from the perspective offered by a ninety-eight-foot motor yacht with 'enough vintage wines and video movies to last a rainy season aboard' (p. 66). These were especially comforting off the coast of Barbuda, where the Coco Point Hotel, committed to its Guests Only policy, declined to welcome them for a drink.

Antigua: reefs, rocks, and highroads of history. See item no. 93.

Shirley Heights... See item no. 278.

Three hundred years of witness. See item no. 334.

Caribbean Georgian. See item no. 573.

English Harbour, Antigua. See item no. 575.

Historic architecture in the Caribbean. See item no. 576

### **Historical Travel Guides and Travellers' Accounts**

#### 31 Antigua, B.W.I.: a handbook of general information.

H.A. Tempany. London: Waterloo & Sons, 1911. 49p. map. bibliog. This guide, written by an Englishman who was acting government chemist and superintendent of agriculture at the time, covers the usual topics but is most useful for its discussion (with production figures) of the recent travails of sugar and cotton, and of the difficulties faced by several other crops that are usually not covered in such guides, including onions, pineapples, and provisions. The photographs are especially interesting: they include excellent views of St. John's, as well as many institutions that were seldom photographed (the Lunatic Asylum, the Central Prison, the St. John's Training School) and areas that are now drastically changed (Wallings reservoir, Government Wharf, Fort James). The photographs were taken by José Anjo, Antigua's leading photographer of the time.

#### 32 Blue water vagabond.

Dennis Puleston. New York: Doubleday, Doran & Co., 1939. 352p. Puleston sailed to Barbuda in the early 1930s. His descriptions of taking parrot fish by shooting the water above their heads and thus stunning them, and hunting land tortoises with dogs are unique in the literature (p. 29-34). He also mentions a 'stockade' surrounding Codrington village to keep out deer and wild pigs, a barrier not mentioned in any later descriptions of the village.

#### 33 The book of the West Indies.

A. Hyatt Verrill. New York: E.P. Dutton, 1917. 307p. maps.

An explorer and naturalist who had previously visited Indian groups in Dominica, Verrill has a short chapter on Antigua that includes a description of St. John's and a photo of St. John's Harbour looking down from the hill above. The page on Barbuda portrays it as a desolate place 'left to nature and the blacks' (p. 61)--useful, however, for hunting.

#### 34 Circling the Caribbean.

Tom Marvel. New York: Harcourt, Brace, & Co., 1937. 302p. Written by an American traveler with a literary bent, this guide is of interest primarily for the report of a visit to Barbuda (p. 147-60), which is, despite a few inaccuracies, unusually perceptive and interesting. In addition to a general description of landscape, shore, and lagoon, the author includes more unusual accounts, such as sailing from Antigua to Barbuda on one of the locally built trading sloops, a land-crab feast, the local wild pigs, and conversations with Barbudans who had lived and worked in New York City. Unfortunately the account enshrines the myth of slave(c)breeding, the falsity of which is definitively exposed in Lowenthal and Clarke's 'Slave-breeding in Barbuda: the past of a Negro myth' (q.v.); and even though it conveys the mysterious quality of Barbuda's landscape and ruins, it implies that their past is undocumented and unknowable, which recent research by Berleant-Schiller, Tweedy, and Watters (q.v.) has shown to be quite otherwise. In Antigua, Marvel spent time with several Portuguese businessmen and visited the rum distillery, also uncommon pursuits for a visitor.

#### **35** Crossroads of the buccaneers.

Hendrik De Leeuw. Philadelphia & London: J.B. Lippincott Company, 1937. 414p. This historical travel account includes the story of Captain Kidd's visit to Antigua in 1770.

#### **36** Down the islands, a voyage to the Caribbees.

William Agnew Paton. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1887. 301p. Illustrated with photographs and line drawings, this traveller's report includes some early history but is particularly useful for its physical descriptions of Antigua. Paton raves about the public library and quotes from a book he finds there of 'Accounts of Slave Compensation Claims' (1838).

#### 37 Handbook of the Leeward Islands.

Frederick Henry Watkins. London: The West India Committee, 1924. 308p. maps. A handbook providing information about population, religion, climate, revenue, imports, exports, production, transport, communications, and other useful categories for those who plan to travel to, or do business in, the Leewards. Information about individual islands accompanies the collective information on the colony. The section on Antigua (p. 83-90) covers economic, political, and social life, including financial and trade statistics, the civil establishment, banks, clubs, hospitals, telephone and steamer services, etc. The section on agricultural industries gives a history of the establishment of the sugar factory, and there is also a list of estates. The Barbuda section (p. 90-94) offers financial, land use, and geographical information. This book is now a valuable historical source for

understanding how the Leewards were perceived and what their infrastructures were like in the 1920s. It includes some interesting photographs.

#### 38 Impressions and experiences of the West Indies and North America in 1849.

Robert Baird. Edinburgh and London: W. Blackwood & Sons; Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Lea & Blanchard, 1850. 354p

This record of the author's impressions and experiences was intended to serve as a guide for invalids coming to the West Indies to recuperate, as well as an update for Coleridge's guide (q.v.). Part of Chapter III (p. 32-55) describes Baird's seven-week stay in Antigua. The book illustrates changing perceptions of the West Indies, which had been seen as pestilential but were by mid-century beginning to acquire a reputation for their health-restoring properties.

#### **39** In the tropics, or, scenes and incidents of West Indian life.

The Revd Jabez Marrat. London: Wesleyan Conference Office, 1876. 145p. map. A rosy picture of the West Indies written by a Wesleyan minister. The chapter on Antigua (p. 16-25) includes a history of Methodism in Antigua that gives Christianity all the credit for civilizing the 'native' population.

# 40 In the wake of Columbus: adventures of the special commissioner sent by the world's Columbian exposition to the West Indies.

Frederick A. Ober. Boston: D. Lothrop Company, 1893. 515p. Ober, an ornithologist and the author of a number of travel guides (q.v.), had already explored all the islands discovered by Columbus during his second and third voyages. The aim of this particular book is to present the 'environment of the Admiral [i.e., Columbus], giving scenes with which he was identified ... following him through all his voyages'. This includes a brief mention of Antigua (p. 453-55), primarily because of its petrified wood. Ober reports that Barbuda provides the 'best hunting for small game that I ever enjoyed'.

#### 41 Lady Liston's West Indian journal.

Lady Henrietta Liston. Edited by Clare Taylor. *Journal of the Barbados Museum and Historical Society*, vol. 37, no. 4 (1986), p. 321-36; and vol. 38, no. 1 (1987), p. 92-106.

Henrietta Liston, whose father was Antiguan, visited the island for the first time in late 1800, accompanied by her husband. Although this is one of the few visitor sources on this period, it is interesting only in that the author is able to paint such a bucolic and tranquil picture of pre-emancipation life at a time of considerable turmoil. However, Taylor's discussion of the Listons' life is interesting.

# 42 The Lesser Antilles: a guide for settlers in the British West Indies, and a tourists' companion.

Owen T. Bulkeley. London: Sampson Low, Marston, Searle, & Rivington, 1889.

207p. maps.

This handbook, written for the British immigrant into the West Indies, includes the kind of information not usually found in travelers' accounts, such as data on land prices, travel conditions, potential businesses and agricultural enterprises, and steamship lines. It lists crop market prices as of 1889, and includes information on preserving, shipping, and paying export duties on various fruits. Antigua is discussed on pages 91-98; the brief paragraph on Barbuda (p. 98) is not accurate.

#### 43 Narrative of a visit to the West Indies, in 1840 and 1841.

George Truman, John Jackson, Thos. B. Longstreth. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Merrihew & Thompson, 1844. 130p.

The authors' claim that their visit was 'altogether of a religious character' and not to elicit information about emancipation is disingenuous: as Members of the Society of Friends who were both pro-abolition and pro-emancipation, they are intent on presenting the results of emancipation positively, and they describe the island as flourishing. Nevertheless, they are more attuned than most visitors to the nuances of class and colour.

# 44 Our West Indian neighbors: the islands of the Caribbean sea, 'America's Mediterranean': their picturesque features, fascinating history, and attractions for the traveller, nature-lover, settler, and pleasure seeker.

Frederick A. Ober. New York: James Pott & Co., 1904. 433p. map.

The title is an accurate description of the intent and tone of the volume. The chapter on Antigua and Barbuda reports that they have few natural attractions but are hospitable and have fine plover, duck, and curlew shooting. Ober also has an interesting account of Barbuda around 1813, although the source is not cited. But his observations include a suspect account of Barbudans as labouring under supervision for six days a week for the benefit of the lessees of the island--an observation that the research of others casts in doubt, since Barbudans are known to have resisted, and to continue to resist, any outsiders' attempts to control their labour. There is a good photograph of St. John's at the time.

#### 45 The pocket guide to the West Indies.

Algernon E. Aspinall. London: Edward Stanford, 1907. 316p. map. This is a classic 'pocket guide', reissued every few years up into the 1960s with updated statistics and some new information. The 1907 edition includes a chapter on Antigua (p. 202-15) that gives some background, information on the economy, a description of the hotels, sports, social clubs, and sights. It includes four interesting photographs--the market, a street in St. John's, the Dockyard, and English Harbour--taken by the author so presumably dating about 1907, and a useful dollar-to-sterling fold-out table.

#### 46 The spell of the Caribbean islands.

Archie Bell. Boston: L.C. Page, 1926. 361p. maps.

While all the travellers to the West Indies in the late 19th and early 20th centuries saw the island through the eyes of the colonizer, few were as openly racist as Bell. Bell sees Antigua as a place that lacks 'enterprise and capital', full of 'abject poverty' and

'decadence'. The single paragraph on Barbuda (p. 113-14) calls it a preserve of 'African nature' and reiterates other tired myths about the island. The photographs of St. John's, including one of' Market Street, are interesting.

47 Stark's history and guide to Barbados and the Caribbee islands, containing a description of everything on or about these islands of which the visitor or resident may desire information, including their history, inhabitants, climate, agriculture, geology, government, and resources.

James H. Stark. London: Sampson Low, Marston, & Co., 1903. 197p. A traveller's guide that comes nowhere near fulfilling the promise of its title. The author's major concern is what would happen if 'negroes were allowed to rule'. The very brief section on Antigua includes an interesting photograph of the cathedral in St. John's, with its history; one of an 'old house'; and a third of English Harbour. The book was also published in Boston by the author.

48 A tour through the British West Indies in the years 1802 and 1803, giving a particular account of the Bahama Islands.

Daniel McKinnen. London: Printed for J. White, 1804. 272p. map. Originally written as a letter of the Lt.-Governor of Jamaica, the author details a trip through the islands. For Antigua, he describes the towns--calling St. John's the healthiest town he has visited--and gives some history. (By the 2nd ed., the author's name is spelled McKinnon.)

49 A tour through the several islands of Barbadoes, St. Vincent, Antigua, Tobago, and Grenada, in the years 1791, and 1792.

Sir William Young. In Bryan Edwards, *The history, civil and commercial, of the British colonies in the West Indies*. London: J. Stockdale, 1793-1801; rept. ed., New York: AMS Press, 1966. 3 vols. maps.

This report of a tour is included in Vol. 3 (later vol. 4) of Bryan Edwards' *History* (item no. 256), and was first published in 1801. Young describes a brief visit to Antigua (January 28-February 5, 1792) and pictures himself as a generous plantation owner.

50 A voyage in the West Indies, containing various observations made during a residence in Barbadoes and several of the Leeward Islands.

Dr. John Augustine Waller. London: Printed for Sir Richard Phillips & Co., 1820. 106p. map.

Waller was appointed surgeon of various of H.M.'s vessels and visited the island in the course of his duties. He gives a brief but detailed description of English Harbour, emphasizing its unhealthiness.

51 Voyages to the Madeira, and Leeward Caribbean isles, with sketches of the natural history of these islands.

Maria Woodley Riddell. Edinburgh: Printed for P. Hill, 1792; Salem, Massachusetts: Printed by N. Coverly, Jr., 1802. 75p.

Maria Riddell visited Antigua in 1790 and wrote these sketches for the benefit of the Antiquarian and Royal Societies of Edinburgh. She describes the town and countryside, but her work is most notable for the many plants and animals she observed. For instance, she reports seeing large white wild cats, some two times the size of domestic cats, which were eaten by the natives and their skins then sold, and she lists several plants (mad apple, cockroach apple, and China plant) that, although she says that they grew in profusion, no longer survive. She reports deer on Barbuda, which she says were not good eating because the forage was poor.

#### 52 West India directory: part I. The Caribbee islands.

J. W. Norie. London: J. W. Norie & Co., 1836. 4 parts.

The first part of this work is a guide to navigation for ships approaching the Antilles, including Barbuda and Antigua. Its descriptions of landmarks visible from the water have historical interest. For Barbuda, for example, there is useful information about the Codrington residence in Highlands, Highland House (locally known as Willybob), which is now totally ruined, and about the Castle in the village and the fort at Martello tower, both of which are now gone.

#### 53 West India sketchbook.

Trelawney Wentworth. London: Whittaker & Co., 1834. 2 vol. Wentworth's account of his visit to Barbuda and Antigua is in the second volume, Chapter 26. He stresses the dangerous shoals and shipwrecks along the Barbudan coast, describes the island and its inhabitants just before emancipation, and gives some special attention to the Castle (see Watters, 'Archaeological and historical documentation of Codrington Castle, Barbuda, West Indies'). His description of cattle, cattle enclosures, and cattle-catching is historically significant, as it describes much of what can still be seen on the island. Caves and vegetation are also described. The chapter ends with a brief historical sketch of Antigua.

#### 54 West Indian tales of old.

Algernon E. Aspinall. London: Duckworth & Co., 1912. 260p.

In this collection of historical sketches, the author of one of the most famous travel guides, *The pocket guide to the West Indies* (q.v.), describes the design and construction of English Harbour from 1726 to 1743, and its importance in the later part of the century. He treats Horatio Nelson's association with English Harbour and the West Indies at length. The sketch ends with the August 21, 1848, hurricane that left St. John's in ruins. There is a photo of English Harbour at the time of writing, a view dated 1800, and a photo of the old fort and an anchor.

#### 55 The West Indies.

Charles H. Eden. London: Sampson Low, Marston, Searle, & Rivington, 1880. 239p. maps. bibliog.

Eden briefly sketches the history of the Lesser Antilles, Greater Antilles, Bahamas, and Bermuda from the time of European entry up to 1879. Each island or island group is treated in a separate chapter, and there is a chapter on the West Indies as colonial possessions. Barbuda and Antigua are discussed in Chapter 8. The book is interesting as an illustration of the way that the West Indies were perceived and represented in Great Britain in the late Victorian period. It includes useful statistical tables and tables of money conversion from sterling to local currency in each island.

#### 56 The West Indies.

C. Washington Eves. London: Sampson Low, Marston, Searle, & Rivington, 1889. 322p. map.

The author set out to write a handbook for travellers to the West Indies. The chapter on Antigua very briefly reviews the history, geology, government, population, education, sugar production, imports and exports, and internal economy. Written just before the depression of the mid-1890s, the book paints a picture of prosperity and also documents the beginning of trade with the United States. There is an illustration of a fish being brought aboard a boat in English Harbour. The pagination differs in subsequent editions.

Four years' residence in the West Indies. See item no. 268

Six months in the West Indies. See item no. 279.

Emancipation in the West Indies. See item no. 293.

Five years' residence in the West Indies. See item no. 295.

John Candler's diary. See item no. 298.

Letters from the West Indies. See item no. 300.

The West Indies in 1837. See item no. 305.

The West Indies, before and since slave emancipation. See item no. 306.

A winter in the West Indies. See item no. 307.

West Indian summer. See item no. 565.

# Geography

### General

**57 Die Britische inseln über dem winde (Kleine Antillen).** (The British Leeward Islands of the Lesser Antilles.)

Helmut Blume. Erdkunde, vol. 15 (1961), p. 265-87.

Blume's comprehensive analysis by means of maps, diagrams, and tables shows the distribution of agricultural land holdings in the Anglophone Lesser Antilles (including Antigua and Barbuda) and classifies them by their size, their agricultural use, and their type of land tenure. He finds three economic regions, each of which is differentiated into large plantation holdings and small peasant holdings. This differentiation, he argues, is related to physical environment.

#### 58 The Caribbean in the wider world, 1492-1992: a regional geography.

Bonham C. Richardson. Cambridge, England, and New York: Cambridge University Press, 1992. 235p. maps. bibliog.

This survey covers the same ground as David Watts's *The West Indies: patterns of development, culture, and environmental change since 1492* (q.v.), but with the addition of a global context for the Caribbean experience and far less detail. It briefly and effectively covers pre-Columbian ecological relations; the transformations wrought by colonization, plantations, and slavery; contemporary economy; and migration. It includes an interesting chapter on resistance that ranges from the Haitian revolution to contemporary trade unionism. It recognizes both the joint statehood and disparate natures and interests of Antigua and Barbuda.

#### 59 The Caribbean islands.

Helmut Blume. London: Longman, 1974. 464p. maps. bibliog. The standard geography of the Caribbean region. Part One covers structure, oceanography, climate, land forms, flora and fauna, the native American population, demography, and economic geography. Part Two devotes separate chapters to islands and island groups, covering aspects of their physical, historical, agricultural, and population geography. Antigua and Barbuda are included in this survey.

#### 60 The early history of the Caribee islands.

Thomas W.M. Cameron. *Scottish Geographical Magazine*, vol. 50, no. 1 (1934), p. 1-18, 92-100.

This paper is less a history of the early Caribees (an old term for the Lesser Antilles) than a brief survey of their geography, their relations to the voyages of Columbus, and the vagaries of their naming on a selection of 16th(tm)century maps. The author concludes that most of the present names were given to the islands during a survey performed around 1525, and notices particularly the confusion of Barbuda and Barbados and the variety of names given to both, such as 'La Barbata' and 'Los Barbudos'. Cameron devoted his research to the 16th century, but European cartographers continued to confuse the two islands through the 17th century, and did not fully conventionalize their names until the early 18th century.

# 61 Global climate change: towards an international legal instrument: implications for small island countries and low-lying coastal areas of the wider Caribbean.

Vernese Inniss, Mark Griffith. *Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs*, vol. 17, no. 2 (1992), p. 91-106.

Since sea levels are rising and global warming, though disputed, is a distinct possibility, low-lying coastal areas and small islands are at special risk. Barbuda is particularly low-lying: its marginal plain area is below 7 feet above sea level, and its highest point is only about 120 feet above sea level. The authors of this paper discuss disaster prevention and important topics for the 1993 Framework Convention on Climate Change.

# 62 The West Indies: patterns of development, culture, and environmental change since 1492.

David Watts. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1987. maps. bibliog. 609p. This is a comprehensive survey, described by the publisher as a 'magisterial', of the historical geography of the West Indian islands from their first settlement by Indian groups through the 20th century. The focus is on the changes to the environment that were brought about by changes in the economy and population, and both of the latter are covered in great detail. There are references to Antigua and Barbuda throughout.

The invasion of oceanic islands by alien plants. See item no. 116.

Archaeological implications for Lesser Antilles biogeography. See item no. 204.

The changing Caribbean. See item no. 447.

Evolution of a 'plantation' tourism landscape. See item no. 450.

The gentrification of paradise. See item no. 451.

A model of urban tourism for small Caribbean islands. See item no. 452.

Soil and land-use surveys, no. 19A: Antigua. See item no. 512.

Country environmental profiles. See item no. 522. Plants, animals, and man in the outer Leeward Islands. See item no. 526.

Caribbean Geography. See item no. 607.

### Barbuda

#### 63 Statehood, the commons, and the landscape in Barbuda.

Riva Berleant-Schiller. *Caribbean Geography*, vol. 3 (1990), p. 43-52. The author shows how the political change from colony to statehood in unequal partnership with Antigua--forced by Britain upon an unwilling Barbuda—has altered land use and landscape in Barbuda, encouraged the projects of foreign investors, and threatens the customary system of communal tenure that until recently has blocked the alienation of land to non-Barbudans.

Hidden places and creole forms: naming the Barbudan landscape. See item no. 324.

Grazing and gardens in Barbuda. See item no. 505.

Soil and land(c)use surveys, no. 19B: Barbuda. See item no. 514.

Barbuda preliminary data atlas. See item no. 530.

### Maps

#### Antigua

#### 64 Antigua.

Washington, D.C.: Defense Mapping Agency Hydrographic Center, 1977, Map No. 25570. Scale: 1:50,000.

This large mariners' map measures 38" x 26" and shows land features and locations, as well as coastal soundings in fathoms. It is based on British Admiralty Chart 2064 (1976), which was itself based on British surveys of 1848 and 1863, as well as some later partial surveys.

#### 65 Antigua, Lesser Antilles.

Great Britain: Directorate of Overseas Surveys, 1977. Scale: 1:50,000.

This colour transverse Mercator projection measures 48 x 78 cm. and is an updated version from the Lesser Antilles series (D.O.S. 406, Series E703). It is an excellent map and the basis for one of the maps available at the Tourist Board. It shows contours and spot heights, towns and settlements, roads, estates, mills, etc., and includes inset maps of St. John's and English Harbour.

#### 66 Antigua Island.

Great Britain: Directorate of Overseas Surveys, 1947. Scale: 1:25,000. This litho contour map, coloured, measures 36" x 49.25" if joined. It was the first issue of the first edition and shows estates, mills, towns, reefs, and shoals, as well as roads and footpaths.

#### 67 The island of Antego.

Herman Moll, geographer. London: T. Bowles, n.d. [c. 1700]. Scale: 1: 85,000. This engraved and coloured map, measuring 11.25" by 14.5", is one of the earliest maps of Antigua. Relatively simple, it shows plantations (indicated only by owners' last name), roads, and a few geographic features (shoals, flashes). There is no date on the map itself, but Tooley (q.v.) gives 1708 and 1739, and includes a plate of the 1739 version.

#### 68 Location map of Antigua, Barbuda, Redonda.

Great Britain: Directorate of Overseas Surveys, 1980. Scale: 1:100,000. This one-sheet small-scale UTM projection, DOS 993, shows relief by gradient tints, spot heights, and contours at 250 foot intervals. Measuring 23 x 33 cms., it includes roads and tracks, parish boundaries, and settlements. Barbuda and Redonda are shown in insets.

# 69 Map of the island of Antigua for the *History of the West Indies* by Bryan Edwards.

Bryan Edwards. London: J. Stockdale, 6 October 1794. Scale: 1'' = 2.25 miles. This small engraved map, which measures 9'' x 7.25'', was drawn for Edwards' book (no. 256) and is referred to frequently. It shows parishes and geographical features, but not estates.

# 70 A new and accurate map of the island of Antigua or Antego, taken from surveys.

Eman. [Emmanuel] Bowen. London, 1752. Scale: 1:130,000. This map, coloured, measures 32 x 23 cm. and shows estates by name of owner, indicates the size of the plantation by the number of windmills, shows towns, churches, forts, shoals, etc. It is one of the maps reproduced in *Antigua black* (no. 568).

71 A new and exact map of the island of Antigua in America, according to an actual accurate survey made in the years 1746, 1747, and 1748...
Robert Baker, Surveyor General of Lands. London: Printed by T. Bowles in St. Paul's Churchyard & John Bowles & Son in Cornhill, 1748-49. Scale 2" = 1 mile.

This elegant map, engraved in copper with the Divisions (the administrative unit before parishes) coloured by hand, is 56" x 45" if joined. It shows geographic features, indicates plantations with the full name of the owner, and includes roads, churches, gun batteries, houses, harbours, works, and windmills (indicating how many on each estate, Codrington's six being the greatest number), all represented by tiny drawings. Inscribed in panels on both sides are the subscribers, an extensive list of island notables. This was the first large-scale map of the island, and an 'engraved and improved' version, by Thomas Jeffreys, R. Sayer, and J. Bennett in 1775, became the standard map for the rest of the century. A piece is reproduced in Tooley (no. 73).

72 Le petit atlas maritime receuil de cartes et plans des quatre parties du monde en cinque volumes. Vol. 1: Amérique septentrionale et Isles Antilles. (The Little Maritime Atlas, a collection of the maps and plans of the four quarters of the world in five volumes. Vol. 1, North America and the Antilles.)

J. Bellin. [Paris: Didot?], 1764. 5 vol.

On map No. 82, the Lesser Antilles, Antigua is represented in a more or less accurate outline, with coastal locations indicated and named. Indeed, Antigua is the best marked island on map No. 82. In contrast, Barbuda, while shown in proper location and appropriate size relative to Antigua, is totally mistaken in shape, even allowing for the rapidly aggrading southwest coast, and the interior is shown full of mountains. No place-names and no features are shown on the map, so it was clearly unknown to the cartographer and his sources. The atlas also includes a single, larger-scale map of Antigua, No. 85, at a scale of three French leagues to two and a half inches, in black and white with coastline edged in blue. Of the many printed atlases of the 18th century that show the Lesser Antilles, this one has been included because it shows the contrast in knowledge and understanding of the two islands, one a profitable sugar island and the other an unknown private domain of the Codrington family.

#### 73 The printed maps of Antigua, 1689-1899.

R.V. Tooley. London: The Map Collectors' Circle, 1969. 28p. This useful volume lists, with descriptions, 102 maps published between 1689 and 1899. It includes plates of 16 maps or parts of maps, including the 1708 and 1739 maps by Herman Moll (q.v.), a 1747 map by Emmanuel Bowen (q.v.), a 1748 map by Robert Baker (q.v.), an 1852 map by William Musgrave Shervington, an 1856 map by Philip, and an 1891 map by Henry Martin Adams. It is a useful starting point for map information because it includes some description, technical map details (scale, size, etc.), where each map was first published, and where it could be found in 1969.

Antigua, B.W.I., geological map after Purves. See item no. 91.

- Antigua, B.W.I., provisional geological map, 1950, compiled by F.H.S. Warneford. See item no. 92.
- Map of modern reefs and sediments of Antigua, West Indies. See item no. 126.

### Barbuda

#### 74 Barbuda.

Washington, D.C.: U.S. Army Map Service, 1958. Scale: 1:25,000. A two-sheet coloured transverse Mercator projection showing spot heights and contours at 5- and 10-foot intervals. Each sheet measures 55 x 86 cms. The map was compiled from photogrammetric data, especially air photography, rather than a ground survey; thus named locations must have been taken from other maps.

#### 75 Island of Barbuda.

Great Britain: British Admiralty, 1970. This chart, No. 1997, is the same as the U.S. Naval Oceanographic chart of the same name and date, H.O. 1484 (no. 76).

#### 76 Island of Barbuda.

Washington, D.C.: U.S. Naval Oceanographic Office, 1970. Scale: 1:73,745. This single-sheet black and white mariners' chart, H.O. 1484, measures 64 x 78 cms. and shows land features and locations as well coastal soundings in fathoms. It is based on the 12th edition (1920) of an original British survey made in 1848 and corrected in 1970, and is the same as British Admiralty Chart No. 1997. It is interesting to compare the shape of the southwest coast, Palmetto Point, with the shape shown on maps made with new data more than a century later: the coastal aggradation and changing shape of the island are clearly observable.

#### 77 Lesser Antilles: Barbuda.

Great Britain: Directorate of Overseas Surveys, 1970(c)71. Scale: 1:25,000. This colour transverse Mercator projection, DOS 357, is one of a uniform Lesser Antilles series (series E803). It consists of two sheets, each 57 x 77 cms., with spot heights and 25-foot contour intervals. It shows roads, tracks, walls, fences, structures, named locations, and vegetation complexes.

#### 78 Map of Barbuda.

Great Britain: Directorate of Overseas Surveys, 1970. Scale: 1:10,000. This map, DOS 257, consists of nine sheets of slightly variable size, though each measures approximately 60 x 68 cms. It is the same transverse Mercator projection as DOS 357 (q.v.), with the same 25-foot contour intervals and heights, and was apparently based on the same ground survey. Although a revised edition is now needed, it is the definitive large-scale map of the island, an essential tool for any researcher working either in the field or from a distance.'

## **Geology and Natural Hazards**

# General

#### 79 Beiträge zur regionalen Geologie der Erde. Vol. 4: Geologie der Antillen.

(Contributions to the regional geology of the earth. Vol. 4: geology of the Antilles.) R. Weyl. Berlin: Gebrüder Borntraeger, 1966. 410p. maps. bibliog.

A comprehensive geology of the Lesser and Greater Antilles that includes Antigua and Barbuda and their geological relationships to the rest of the Lesser Antillean chain.

#### 80 The Caribbean region: the geology of North America, volume H.

Gabriel Dengo, J.E. Case. Boulder, Colorado: The Geological Society of America, 1990. 528p. maps.

Nineteen individually authored essays cover the structural geology, regional geology, tectonics, volcanology, historical geology, and resources of the Caribbean islands, basin, and bordering mainlands. Chapter Five deals specifically with the Lesser Antilles, and is the most recent regional survey in the literature. The authors take issue with Brasier's and Mather's 1975 claim (no. 87) of middle Miocene age for Barbuda's oldest deposits, the Highlands formation, and agree with Martin-Kaye's 1959 assessment (q.v.) of all Barbuda's limestones as Quaternary. Their summary of Antigua's geology synthesizes most of the available research literature, whereas their summary of Barbuda's does not.

#### 81 The formation of the Lesser Antilles.

W.M. Davis. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science*, vol. 10, no. 6 (15 June 1924), p. 205-11.

This article summarizes the development of the banks, reefs, atolls, and volcanic cones that constitute the Lesser Antillean arc. Antigua and Barbuda together occupy a single bank and are described as an Oligocene atoll that subsequently underwent tilting, erosion, subsidence, and rebuilding. Northeastern Barbuda, the Highlands area, is a notable example of the rebuilding process.

#### 82 Geophysical investigations in the Eastern Caribbean.

C.B. Officer, J.I. Ewing, R.S. Edwards, H.R. Johnson. *Bulletin of 'the Geological Society of America*, vol. 68 (March 1957), p. 359-78.

This research explores the geological structure of the Venezuelan Basin underlying the Caribbean Sea, the Lesser Antilles, the Greater Antilles, and the Puerto Rico trench. The authors conclude that the tectonic activity that created the island arcs and deep-sea trenches was related to large and extensive intrusions of magma from deep in the earth's mantle.

# 83 Gravity anomalies and island arc structure with particular reference to the West Indies.

H. H. Hess. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, vol. 79, no. 1 (1938), p. 71-96.

This contribution to the structural geology of the Lesser Antilles and Caribbean Basin is based on undersea research done by the U.S. Navy--Geophysical Union expedition of 1936-37. It relates gravity anomalies in the Caribbean Basin to the geologic structures and mountain-forming processes underlying the Lesser Antilles. Seismic and volcanic activity, both of which have been present in Antigua and Barbuda, are partially correlated with negative gravity anomalies. The study demonstrates that the geological substructure of the Lesser Antilles is a link between the east-west mountain ranges of the Greater Antilles and the east-west ranges of the Venezuelan Andes.

#### 84 Holocene bioherms of the Lesser Antilles--geologic control of development.

Walter H. Adey, Randolph B. Burke. In: *Reefs and related carbonates--ecology and sedimentology*. Edited by Stanley H. Frost, Malcolm P. Weiss, John B. Saunders. Tulsa, Oklahoma: American Association of Petroleum Geologists, 1977, p. 67-81. maps. bibliog.

On volcanic islands of the Lesser Antilles, coral reefs become established only slowly, since volcanism and seismic activity lead to unstable shorelines. This is the case in Antigua, where volcanism and earthquakes have at times discouraged the growth of large coral reefs. However, the longer the quiescence of volcanic and seismic activity, the larger the reef platforms. The resulting structures may themselves then be subject to subsidence, uplift, changes in sea level, and even renewed volcanism. Novice reefs are now in the process of growth around Antigua (see Davis, 'The formation of the Lesser Antilles', item no. 81).

#### 85 The Lesser Antilles.

W.M. Davis. New York: American Geographic Society, 1926. 207p. bibliog. (AGS Publication, 2.)

Davis explains the volcanic, erosional, and depositional processes that succeeded crustal deformation and sea floor subsidence and created the Lesser Antillean island chain. Antigua, on the outer edge of the chain, is an older volcanic island that has undergone erosion, deposition, and reef formation. Barbuda is a limestone island of the outer edge that has not been formed by volcanic processes. For an earlier article that focuses on Antigua, see "A tilted-up, beveled-off atoll" (item no. 99).

# **86** Regional stress field in the Lesser Antilles between Guadeloupe and Barbuda islands.

Philippe Julien, Jean-Roger Bonneton. *Geophysical Research Letters*, vol. 16, no. 11 (1989), p. 1313-16.

This paper calculates the direction of stress in the Caribbean plate between Barbuda and Guadeloupe, and discovers that the direction corresponds to the convergence direction of two tectonic plates, the Caribbean plate and the western Atlantic plate.

### 87 Reports on the geology of the Leeward and British Virgin Islands.

P.H.A. Martin-Kaye. Castries, St. Lucia: Voice Publishing Co., 1959. 117p. bibliog. Extensive fieldwork informs this geological description of the British Virgin and Leeward Islands that includes stratigraphy, surface features, and geological history. Martin-Kaye, formerly a British government geologist in the Caribbean colonies and later a United Nations geologist in Ethiopia, offers an excellent brief summary of Barbudan geology. The island is made of limestone of coral origin that is the upwarped edge of an extensive submerged bank (Antigua is part of the same bank). The Highlands area is older than the marginal plain, where Quaternary deposition processes still continue offshore and on the fringing reefs. Highlands exhibits typical karstic features formed by limestone solution, such as the large sinkhole called Darby's Cave and caverns such as Dark Cave and Round Cave.

#### 88 Stratification and circulation in the Antillean-Caribbean basins.

Georg Wüst. New York & London: Columbia University Press, 1964. 2 vols. maps. bibliog.

This two-volume work is a comprehensive description and mapping of the waters of the partially enclosed basins of the Antilles and Caribbean. It includes an analysis of their oxygen content, their circulation patterns, temperature, salinity, and interaction with the atmosphere. These data were obtained from core samples taken by thirty-eight different research vessels from 1873 to 1961. Volume One, the atlas volume, maps the distribution of such phenomena as precipitation, currents, water strata, and salinity. A fold-out map of the Caribbean sea floor shows the underwater basin and mountain range formations and indicates their relation to the islands that break the surface of the sea.

#### 89 A summary of the geology of the Lesser Antilles.

P.H.A. Martin-Kaye. *Overseas Geology and Mineral Resources*, vol. 10, no. 2 (1969), p. 172-206.

This summary of the geological origin, orogenesis, structure, and stratigraphy of the Lesser Antilles island chain includes a brief discussion of Antigua and Barbuda and sets them in the structural and historical context of the entire Lesser Antillean region.

#### 90 The water resources of Antigua and Barbuda, British West Indies.

P.H.A. Martin-Kaye. St. John's, Antigua: Government Printing Office, 1956. 109p. maps.

Based on field research in the 1950s, this reports on the then present and potential sources of water on both islands. For more on Barbuda, see John Mather's 'A survey of the groundwater resources of Barbuda' (item no. 106).

### Antigua

91 Antigua, B.W.I., geological map after Purves. [Accompanied by] Antigua, B.W.I., geological section, after Purves.

No imprint. Scale: 1:63,360 and 1'' = 1 mile.

These two litho maps, the second a sectional view, schematically show the geology of the island. They are not only more abstract than the Warneford map (item no. 92), but appear to show different formations.

### 92 Antigua, B.W.I., provisional geological map, 1950, compiled by F.H.S.

**Warneford.** [Accompanied by] Antigua, B.W.I., geological section, after A. Senn. No imprint. Scale 1:63,360 and 1" = 1 mile.

These two litho maps, drawn to the same scale as the geological maps drawn after Purves (item no. 91), are more complex and the sectional map is very different.

#### 93 Antigua: reefs, rocks, and highroads of history.

M.P. Weiss, H.G. Multer, D.V. Nicholson. St. John's, Antigua: Leeward Islands Science Associates, 1986. 30p. maps. bibliog.

This useful guidebook contains the clearest explanation available of the geology of Antigua, its modern reef formations, early human occupations, and common corals and calcareous algae. The chapter on geology, by Weiss, includes Antigua's geological history and explanations of all the main rock formations, as well as charts and photographs. The chapter on reefs, by Multer, discusses reef formations and reef organisms. And the chapter on the archaeology of human occupation, by Nicholson, covers not only the pre-Columbia period but the period of European colonization.

#### 94 On the geological and physical development of Antigua.

Joseph William Winthrop Spencer. *Geological Society of London Quarterly Journal*, vol. 57 (1901), p. 490-505.

This article briefly reviews 19th-century work on the geology of Antigua and Barbuda, before describing the physical characteristics of the two islands and the submerged bank from which both rise. It also describes the petrology, structural geology, fossil-bearing formations, coral reefs, and recent deposits of Antigua. It concludes with a section on Barbuda, a section on the erosion features of both islands, and some conclusions about sea-level changes and the emergence and subsidence history of both islands. The article is interesting historically as a piece of research that may be used as a baseline from which to consider the development of geological explanation relating to the two islands, especially since questions of change in sea(c)level and land emergence and aggradation are still discussed.

# **95** Patch reef communities and succession in the Oligocene of Antigua, West Indies: summary.

S.H. Frost, M.P. Weiss. *Geological Society of America Bulletin*, pt. I, vol. 90, no. 7 (1979), p. 612-16.

A scholarly discussion of the Antigua Formation, the reference unit for the marine Oligocene in the Western hemisphere.

#### 96 Reconnaissance magnetic survey of Antigua, West Indies.

Miguel N. Powers, C. Patrick Ervin, Malcolm P. Weiss. *Caribbean Journal of Science*, vol. 23, no. 2 (1987), p. 248-54. maps.

This is a highly technical article describing the results of a total-intensity ground magnetic survey of the island, and includes a map of total intensity magnetic fields. For more on the volcanic geology of Antigua, see R.A. Christman, 'Volcanic geology of southwestern Antigua' in *Studies in earth and space sciences*, edited by R. Shagam *et al. Geological Society of America Memoir*, vol. 132 (1972), p. 439-48.

#### 97 Report on the geology of Antigua.

K.W. Earle. St. John's, Antigua: Leeward Islands Government Printing Office, 1923. 28p. bibliog.

The author, at the time government geologist for the Windward and Leeward Islands, briefly sketches the topography, rock formations, and petrology of the island. He includes a section on economic geology that describes the water supply, rainfall, and oil and mineral surveys (which were negative). He proposes that limestone be used for cement manufacture, since cheap charcoal and suitable clays are available. Of particular interest is a description of the peasant pottery industry and the jugs, water jars, and coalpots used for cooking.

#### 98 A sketch of the geology of the island of Antigua.

Nicholas Nugent, M.D. *Transactions of the Geological Society of London*, vol. 5 (1821), p. 459-75.

A detailed description of the geology of the entire island, as it was seen at the time, including fossil finds. There is an appendix on Barbuda, written by G.B. Greenough to Nugent. For a slightly later view, see M.J.C. Purves, 'Geological sketch of Antigua' in *Bulletin Musée d'Histoire Naturelle Belgique*, vol. 3 (1884-85).

#### 99 A tilted-up, beveled-off atoll.

William Morris Davis. *Science*, n.s. 60, no. 1542 (18 July 1924), p. 51-56. This article examines several theories of atoll reef formation, using Antigua as a case, and is a good source on general geology and geological history as it was known at the time. For a more general piece by Davis, see 'The Lesser Antilles' (item no. 85).

#### Barbuda

# 100 Barbuda: an emerging reef and lagoon complex on the edge of the Lesser Antillean island arc.

Martin Brasier, Jack Donahue. *Journal of the Geological Society of London*, vol. 142 (1985), p. 1101-17.

Barbuda is notable for its rich carbonate sediments and its great variety of marine organisms. It is also an excellent example of geologically recent (Holocene) island emergence and evolution. The authors studied the history of this emergence by means of air and ground surveys and the collecting and analysis of sample organisms from sediments. They conclude that slight emergence took place as early as Pliocene times, but that later shoreline changes are related not to any subsequent emergence, but to eustatic sea level changes following Quaternary glacial retreats.

#### 101 Barbuda reconnaissance.

Richard J. Russell, William G. McIntire. Baton Rouge, Louisiana:

Louisiana State University Press. 53p. maps. bibliog.

The very short period of fieldwork and incomplete research on which this work is based has resulted in many errors, compounded by the authors' venturing far outside their area of specialization, which is coastal geology. Use the book for its geological and stratigraphic work, but recognize that more accurate information on vegetation and historical geography can be found in the work of David Harris (q.v.); the works of Riva Berleant-Schiller (q.v.) are the best source for recent social, cultural, and economic information; and the works of Berleant-Schiller, Harris, David Lowenthal and Colin Clarke, Margaret Tweedy, and David Watters provide the best historical information (q.v.). Some of the tired old errors that the book perpetuates are that the vegetation is comparatively unaltered by human activity (p. 2), and that Barbudans live 'as a socialistic or communistic society' (p. 3)--a misreading of Barbudan customary land tenure, explained in Berleant-Schiller's 'Ecology and politics in Barbudan land tenure' (item no. 513). A revision of Russell and McIntire's stratigraphy is proposed in Brasier and Mather, 'The stratigraphy of Barbuda, West Indies' (item no. 105). Unfortunately, this work provided the basis for the information on Barbuda in *Islands of the Commonwealth Caribbean, a regional study* (item no. 432).

#### 102 The distribution of strontium in limestones on Barbuda, West Indies.

Peter Wigley. Sedimentology, vol. 20 (1973), p. 295-304.

Wigley analysed the strontium content in Barbuda's two limestone formations, the Codrington Limestone and the older Highland Limestone, and compared them to the distribution of strontium in limestones of Barbados and Florida.

# 103 Facies analysis of Holocene carbonate sediments and Tertiary-Pleistocene limestones on and around Barbuda, West Indies.

Peter Wigley. In: *Reefs and related carbonates--ecology and sedimentology*. Edited by Malcolm P. Weiss, John B. Saunders. Tulsa, Oklahoma: American Association of Petroleum Geologists, 1977, p. 299-312.

The author collected from Barbuda and analysed 200 samples of Holocene carbonate sediments and forty-five samples of limestone dating from possibly Eocene to Pleistocene times.

# **104** The influence of geology and karst development on the formation of freshwater lenses on small limestone islands.

John D. Mather. In: *Proceedings of the 21st Congress of the International Association of Hydrogeologists*. Edited by Uan Daoxian. Beijing: Geological Publishing House, 1988, Part 1, p. 423-28.

Lens-shaped deposits of fresh groundwater in small limestone islands are controlled by the nature and permeability of the limestone. Mather examined these lenses on a selection of islands, including Barbuda, where groundwater lenses are most often thin and supply drinking water of poor quality. At Palmetto Point, however, the lens, overlain by sand deposits, is capable of a sustained yield of high-quality drinking water ('A survey of the groundwater resources of Barbuda', item no. 106.). Since Mather completed his research, the lens at Palmetto Point has been seriously compromised by sand-mining.

#### 105 The stratigraphy of Barbuda, West Indies.

M. D. Brasier, J. D. Mather. *Geological Magazine*, vol. 112, no. 3 (1975), p. 271-82.

The authors, both of whom carried out geological field research in Barbuda, offer a new interpretation of the island's stratigraphy and new names for its stratigraphic formations. The oldest rocks, which they name the Highlands Formation, are reef limestones of

middle Miocene age. They are overlain by reef, dune, and lagoon formations of Pleistocene age, newly named the Codrington and Beazer Formations. The youngest stratum, Recent or Holocene in age, is the Palmetto Point Formation, made up of dunes and beach ridges. Their work revises the stratigraphy and terminology of Martin-Kaye, 1959 (item no. 87) and Russell and McIntire, 1966 (item no. 101).

#### 106 A survey of the groundwater resources of Barbuda.

John D. Mather. London: Hydrogeological Department, Institute of Geological Sciences, 1971. 31p. map. bibliog.

Based on field research undertaken in 1971 at the request of the government of Antigua to the British Development Division in the Caribbean, this report was intended to provide information on water availability, potability, the potential for irrigation, and--most important--the best source of drinking water. Mather discovered that the lens of fresh water at Palmetto Point could provide excellent drinking water. Unfortunately his research was not heeded by the central government in Antigua. Despite his recommendation that the Palmetto Point dunes be designated as a water reserve and protected (p. 15), government has permitted sand-mining to expose the water and allow it to become polluted.

Geoarchaeological research on Barbuda, Antigua, and Montserrat. See item no. 207.

Paleoshorelines and the prehistory of Barbuda, West Indies. See item no. 229.

Thin section petrography of northern Lesser Antilles. See item no. 230.

# Natural Hazards

### General

#### 107 An earthquake catalogue for the Eastern Caribbean 1530-1960.

G. R. Robson. *Bulletin of the Seismological Society of America*, vol. 54, no. 2 (1964), p. 785-832.

This is a list of all earthquakes recorded in the Eastern Caribbean. Earthquakes reports for Antigua began in 1690. One of the most destructive occurred in 1843: it destroyed all the masonry structures in Antigua, as well as on neighboring islands, created landslides, sank the wharf at English Harbour, and caused between twelve and forty deaths. Oddly, the catalogue does not include Barbuda, although earthquakes are known to have occurred there.

#### 108 Hugo left some spots unscathed.

Margaret Zellers. Atlanta Journal Constitution, 22 Oct. 1989, section K, p. 1, col. 6.
This feature article includes Barbuda and Antigua in its discussion of the Caribbean islands that were undamaged by Hurricane Hugo, which struck from September 17 to 19, 1989. The article focuses only on the fact that the islands missed by Hugo are still suitable for holiday-makers.

# **109** Hurricanes: their nature and history, especially those of the West Indies and the southern coast of the United States.

Ivan R. Tannehill. Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1938. Reprinted, New York: Greenwood Press, 1969. 157p. maps. bibliog.

A thorough discussion of tropical hurricanes in the Caribbean basin, the Gulf of Mexico, and bordering areas of the Atlantic Ocean. Antigua and Barbuda islands have both been seriously affected by hurricanes, even though the most recent hurricane of monumental destructive impact in the Caribbean, Hurricane Hugo of 1989, did not touch them.

# **110** Subduction and seismic hazard in the northern Lesser Antilles: revision of the historical seismicity.

P. Bernard, J. Lambert. *Bulletin of the Seismological Society of America*, vol. 78 no. 6 (1988), p. 1965-83.

This is a technical discussion, based on an analysis of French and British archival material, of the factors that have constrained earthquakes in the region, with particular reference to the 1843, 1851, and 1897 quakes.

111 Subduction of aseismic ridges beneath the Caribbean plate: implications for the tectonics and seismic potential of the northeastern Caribbean.

William R. McCann, Lynn R. Sykes. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, vol. 89, no. 136 (1984), p. 4493-519.

The sea-floor in the northeastern Caribbean, including the Barbuda and Antigua region, is an area of anomalous ridges that intersect the boundaries between the North American and Caribbean tectonic plates. The authors argue that this intersection creates a strong potential for earthquakes. Their map of seismic potential shows that Barbuda is located in a zone where moderate-sized quakes can be expected relatively frequently over the very long term, and where large shocks may occur occasionally. Both Barbuda and Antigua have suffered large earthquakes within the last 150 years, and Barbuda suffered a small quake in 1974.

# Antigua

#### 112 A multi-hazard history of Antigua.

J. Lewis. Disasters, vol. 8, no. 3 (1984), p. 190-97.

The author argues that the natural hazards that Antigua experiences, including earthquakes, droughts, and hurricanes, must be seen as interrelated, and that imported systems of administration that assume their separation will not be effective.

# **Flora and Fauna**

# Flora

# General

### 113 Agave in the West Indies.

William Trelease. Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences, vol. 11 (1913), p. 4-95.

This article clarifies the structure, systematics, and distribution of the fifty species of *Agave* found in the Caribbean islands, and argues that the original parent stock was a North American species. *Agave obducta* found on Antigua (and locally known as the dagga, or dagger, plant), is an aspect of the larger group, *Agave karatto*, distributed throughout the Lesser Antilles. Whether it is the aspect found on Barbuda is probable, but is still a research question.

### 114 Flowers of the Caribbean.

G.W. Lennox. London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1988. 72p. An illustrated guide to the flowering plants of the Caribbean.

### 115 Herbaceous angiosperms of the Lesser Antilles.

Ismael Vélez. San Juan, Puerto Rico: Biology Department, Inter-American University of Puerto Rico, 1957. 121p. bibliog.

The author collected and classified the herbaceous plants and plant communities of the Lesser Antilles, including grasses, flowering plants, cacti, climbers, and woody shrubs. His discussion is arranged by the types of environment in which different plant communities occur. A checklist indicates where in the Lesser Antilles each species is found. The book provides the means for extracting a list of the herbaceous plants and shrubs found on Antigua and Barbuda.

# **116** The invasion of oceanic islands by alien plants: an example from the Leeward Islands, West Indies.

David R. Harris. Transactions and Papers of the *Institute of British Geographers*, no. 31 (1962), p. 57-82.

Barbuda, Antigua, and Anguilla are coral limestone islands (except for the southwest of Antigua, which is of volcanic origin) that are generally low and dry. This paper discusses the vegetation changes on the islands from aboriginal times to the twentieth century, and shows that human land use practices as well as the physical features of the islands have influenced the introduction and spread of alien species.

# **117** Marine algae from the tropical Atlantic Ocean: V: algae from the Lesser Antilles.

William Randolph Taylor. Contributions from the United States National

Herbarium, vol. 36, no. 2 (1962), p. 43-62.

Except in the Virgin Islands, the algae of the Lesser Antilles have not been thoroughly studied. The contribution this study makes is to the description and taxonomy of the marine algae of Barbuda, Antigua, Nevis, St. Kitts, and Grenada. Much of the material came from the collections of the Smithsonia-Bredin Caribbean Expeditions of 1958 and 1959. Barbuda specimens came from Codrington Lagoon and Coco Point; Antigua specimens from the Reeds Beach area north of English Harbour.

#### 118 Modern problems of the years 1492-1800 in the Lesser Antilles.

Richard A. Howard. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden*, vol. 62, no. 2 (1975), p. 368-79.

Howard has compiled a history of the plant collections made in the Lesser Antilles and discussed the problems of taxonomy and of understanding distribution patterns that arise from the multiple discovery and naming of Lesser Antillean plants.

#### **119** The natural vegetation of the Windward and Leeward Islands.

J.S. Beard. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1949. 192p. maps. bibliog. This is the best introduction to the plant geography of the Lesser Antilles and to the physical and cultural factors that influence the plant communities and distribution of plants throughout the islands. It has been supplemented but not replaced by later research, for example, David Harris's *Plants, animals, and man on the outer Leeward Islands, West Indies* (item no. 526). Discussion of Barbudan environments, plant communities, and species occupies p.163-65; of Antiguan environments and assemblages, p.158-63. For an update on the Antigua part of Beard's study, see 'The forest at Wallings reservoir' (item no. 124).

### 120 Trees of the Caribbean.

S.A. Seddon. London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1980. This is an illustrated guide to the trees of the Caribbean.

#### 121 The vegetation of Antigua and Barbuda, Leeward Islands, the West Indies.

David R. Harris. Berkeley, California: Department of Geography, University of California, 1960. 88p. maps. bibliog.

This is Harris's first report on his field research in Antigua and Barbuda in 1960. The content is subsumed in his 1965 monograph, *Plants, animals, and man in the outer Leeward Islands, West Indies* (item no. 526).

#### 122 The vegetation of the Antilles.

Richard A. Howard. In: *Vegetation and vegetational history of northern Latin America*. Edited by Alan Graham. Amsterdam and New York: Elsevier, 1973, p. 1-37.

This article classifies the types of vegetation in the Greater and Lesser Antilles and analyses their distribution, origin, and relationships to climate and physical environment. It is especially useful because it describes ecological niches and plant communities on each island, and also helps the reader understand each island in its wider physical and biotic Antillean setting.

Archaeological implications for Lesser Antilles biogeography. See item no. 204.

Caribbean reef ecology. See item no. 522.

Plants, animals and man in the outer Leeward Islands, West Indies. See item no. 526.

Caribbean Conservation News. See item no. 604.

# Antigua

# 123 The Botany of Antigua.

L. Richmond Wheeler. *Journal of Botany*, vol. 54 (February 1916), p. 41-52. Wheeler, who lived in Antigua for two years, describes the climate and geography, the geology, and the origin of the flora, which he believes is of great antiquity. He describes the flora in some detail, by area, which is useful for comparative purposes. There are only passing references to Barbuda.

# 124 The forest at Wallings reservoir, Antigua, West Indies, 44 years after J.S. Beard's study: conjecture on the patterns of change.

R. Mackler, P. Hannah Mackler. *Commonwealth Forestry Review*, vol. 67, no. 3 (September 1988), p. 269-78.

The Macklers' re-examination of the Wallings reservoir area studied by Beard in 1949 (see *The natural vegetation of the Windward and Leeward Islands*, item no. 119) found clear evidence of species degradation, the result of cutting for various uses, including charcoal. In the first place, although there were more species, they were not necessarily the same ones. And second, of those species that were present in 1949 and remained, the 1988 examples were both fewer in number and smaller in size. The article is particularly useful for its detailed charts of species change.

# 125 Growth rate, ultrastructure and sediment contribution of *Halimeda incrassata* and *Halimeda monile*, Nonsuch and Falmouth Bays, Antigua, W.I.

H. Gray Multer. *Coral Reefs*, vol. 6 (1988), p. 179-86. maps. A highly technical discussion of coral reef plant production, with photos.

#### 126 Map of the modern reefs and sediments of Antigua, West Indies.

Malcolm P. Weiss, H. Gray Multer. Dekalb, Illinois: Dept. of Geography, Northern Illinois University, 1988. Scale: 1: 40,000.

A full-colour map, 27.75" x 40.5", that includes descriptions and colour illustrations of bottom sediments and communities on reverse side, together with a record of changes over time.

#### 127 Pteridophyta of Antigua.

A.H.G. Alston. *Journal of Botany*, vol. 73, no. 366 (February 1935), p. 33-40. Harold E. Box, who lived in Antigua from 1931 to 1934, sent the British Museum a collection of 35 species of ferns. Alston lists each species and where it was found, and includes Box's general description of the geology, geography, and flora of the island.

#### **128** The vegetation of Antigua, West Indies.

A.R. Loveless. *Journal of Ecology*, vol. 48, no. 3 (October 1960), p. 495-527. This is an exhaustive description of the flora of Antigua, in the context of its climate, geology, and soils as the author found them on a field trip in 1957, building on the unpublished observations of Harold Box and Cecil F. Charter in the 1930s (for more on Box, see Alston, *Pteridophyta of Antigua*, item no. 127; for Charter, see *Soil survey* (*reconnaissance*) of Antigua and Barbuda, item no. 509. The text includes two photos and three drawings, as well as an exhaustive list of everything that Loveless found growing on land and in the water.

## Barbuda

#### 129 Inland mangroves and water chemistry, Barbuda, West Indies.

D. R. Stoddart, G. W. Bryan, P. E. Gibbs. *Journal of Natural History*, vol. 7, no. 1 (1973), p. 33-46.

Mangrove vegetation usually occurs on tropical coasts, although it can be found inland in estuaries and river mouths. Barbuda has an unusual inland mangrove woodland that is separated from any tidal action, but associated with mud flats and seasonally fluctuating small inland bodies of water, most notably Bull Hole. The authors argue that it is the unusual water chemistry and brackish condition of Barbudan ponds that allows mangroves to grow. The ponds are probably relicts of a previous period, three to four thousand years ago, when these areas were not inland, but lagoonal.

#### 130 Narrative of the 1958 Smithsonian-Bredin Caribbean expedition.

Waldo L. Schmitt. In: *Annual report of the Smithsonian Institution for 1958*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1959, p. 419-30.

Schmitt's report of a second collecting expedition emphasizes the collections made in Barbuda's Dark Cave, a limestone cavern with a series of shallow lakes, and Darby's Cave, a large sinkhole about seventy feet deep. Darby's Cave is notable for the wet tropics vegetation that cannot grow anywhere else on the island. The article includes photographs that show Barbuda's dense dry scrub vegetation and Low Pond (unnamed by Schmitt), with its characteristic Barbudan stone-walled cattle pen. There is also information on collecting molluscs in Antigua.

# Fauna

# Land and Sea Invertebrates

# General

#### 131 Asteroids from the Netherlands Antilles and other Caribbean localities.

F. Ummels. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 15, no. 69 (1963), p. 72-111.

This is a preliminary taxonomic study of four families of starfish in the collections of natural history museums in the Netherlands and in London. No specimens were taken from Barbuda, which does not mean that none can be found there, but several species found in Antigua are listed and described.

#### 132 Butterflies and other insects of the Eastern Caribbean.

Peter D. Stiling. London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1986. 85p. illus. An illustrated guide to the insects of the Eastern Caribbean islands.

#### 133 Caribbean land molluscs: Bulimidae, I. Bulimulus. S. H. Breure.

*Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 45, no. 145 (1974), p. 1-80.

*Bulimulus* is a subgenus of the conch family, the taxonomy of which is still being worked out. Breure describes and illustrates Caribbean specimens from the collections of a range of European and North American museums, including examples of species found on Barbuda and Antigua.

#### 134 Caribbean land molluscs: Subulinidae and Oleacinidae.

Fritz Haas. Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands, vol. 13, no. 58 (1962), p. 49-60.

This is a systematic list of the genera and species of two families of land molluscs found in the Caribbean, with photographs. The table of geographical distributions allows the reader to find the species present in Barbuda and Antigua and their illustrations.

### 135 Collection records of the project 'Mosquitoes of Middle America', part 4, Leeward Islands: Anguilla, Antigua, Barbuda, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Kitts.

J.N. Belkin, S.J. Heinemann. *Mosquito Systematics*, vol. 8, no. 2 (1976), p. 123-62. This project aimed to collect and systematize the mosquito species of Central America and the Caribbean region. Part Four includes Barbuda and Antigua among the Leeward Islands. The collections made in Barbuda and Antigua are grouped together (as they are for each island) and the locations where the collections were made are carefully identified.

#### 136 A field guide to the butterflies of the West Indies.

N. D. Riley. London: Collins Publications (1975). 258p. An illustrated and complete field handbook for the identification of butterflies found in the West Indies, including Antigua and Barbuda.

# **137** Foraminifera from the tidal zone in the Netherlands Antilles and other West Indian islands.

J. Hofker. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 21, no. 83 (1964), pp. 1-119.

This paper discusses some of the environmental differences in shallow-water tidal zones that affect the distribution of Foraminifera species. There is a table of distributions that shows what species in the author's study collections are found in the waters of Barbuda and Antigua. These species are fully described in the systematics section of the paper.

#### 138 Hydroids of the Caribbean.

C.H. Van Gemerden-Hoogeveen. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 22, no. 84 (1965), p. 1-87.

The author describes specimens collected in the Caribbean of three families of the hydroids or Hydrozoa, a class of Coelenterata that includes jellyfish and polyps. (All coelenterates are radially symmetrical invertebrates as, for example, corals and sea anemones as well as jellyfish.) He also reports on their distribution, describing each species by locality, and tabulating the distribution of species in each island. Descriptions of the species found in the waters of Antigua and Barbuda are included.

#### **139** Intertidal and shallow water *Cirripedia* of the Caribbean.

A. J. Southward. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 46, no. 150 (1975), p. 1-53.

Surprisingly little is known about the barnacles of the Caribbean, especially the common species of the intertidal region. Southward describes species collected in the Lesser Antilles from rocky shore, mangrove, and other near-shore habitats without adding to taxonomic confusion by proposing new names. Specimens from Barbuda and Antigua are included, with special discussion of species found in English Harbour, Antigua.

### 140 New records of ticks from the Lesser Antilles.

Glen M. Kohls. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 28, no. 106 (1969), p. 126-34.

This list of six genera and thirteen species includes new reports that had not been recorded before. Three species are found in Barbuda and four in Antigua, but only one is found on both islands. For more on ticks, see the section on 'Small Farming'.

# 141 Observations on *Vasum globulus Nuttingi*, with comments on other Caribbean vase shells.

Carl N. Schuster, Jr., William T. Bode. *Nautilus*, vol. 75, no. 1 (July 1961), p. 1-7. Comparatively little is known about the living *Vasum* species, although at least one species is known to prey on clams and marine worms. *V. globulus Nuttingi* is a small, protectively coloured snail that clings to underwater rocks at depths ranging from water's edge to a maximum of eight feet. This paper describes specimens collected from Barbuda and Antigua and discusses their habitat and distribution on the two islands.

#### 142 Ophiuroidea of the Lesser Antilles.

Rosemary E. Parslow, Ailsa M. Clark. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 15, no. 67 (1963), pp. 24-50.

The brittle stars, or Ophiuroidea, a class or subclass of echinoderms, are distinguished by five or six flexible segmented arms radiating from a central disc. This paper describes brittle stars in a 1959 collection taken from shallow near shore waters of the Lesser Antilles and held by the British Museum. A table of species distributions shows which species are present in Barbuda and Antigua, and the sites from which they were collected, mainly Two Feet Bay in Barbuda and Deep Bay in Antigua.

#### 143 Records of Antillean water-striders Heteroptera.

M. De Kort-Gommers, N. Nieser. *Studies in the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 30, no. 112 (1969), p. 72-87.

The author studied collections of four families of true bugs found in the Antilles, including one species each on Antigua and Barbuda. The water strider found in Barbuda was collected at Low Pond and is the first Barbudan record for that species (*Limnogonus franciscanus*), which is widely distributed in the Antilles, and on the mainland at similar latitudes.

#### 144 Records of Syrphidae (Diptera) from the Lesser Antilles.

P. H. Van Doesburg, Sr. Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands, vol. 34, no. 126 (1970), p. 90-101.

The Syrphidae are a family of two-winged flies (Diptera) that frequent flowers and prey on plant lice. This paper is a taxonomic study of thirteen species found in the single collection made in the Caribbean or recorded in the literature. A table of distributions indicates which species are found in Antigua and Barbuda.

#### 145 Seashell treasures of the Caribbean.

Lesley Sutty. London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1986. 128p. This illustrated guide to Caribbean shells will be useful to the shell-hunter in both Barbuda and Antigua.

#### 146 Shallow water holothurians known from Caribbean waters.

Elisabeth Deichmann. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 14, no. 63 (1963), p. 100-18.

This list of sea cucumber species from the shallow waters of the Caribbean is arranged by island and by species. Antigua has no shallow water holothurians, whereas Barbuda has one species. The Barbudan specimens were collected from the Martello Tower area and from Codrington Lagoon.

# 147 Shallow-water *Mysidacea* from the Lesser Antilles and other Caribbean regions.

Torliev Brattegard. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 47, no. 157 (1975), p. 102-15.

This report briefly summarizes records of Lesser Antillean species of shallow-water mysid shrimps. It includes only one species from Barbuda, taken near the wharf of

Codrington Lagoon. With more systematic collecting, however, it is likely that additional species would be found in Barbuda and elsewhere in the Lesser Antilles.

#### 148 Spirorbinae (Polychaeta) from the West Indies.

Julie H. Bailey. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 32, no. 118 (1970), p. 58-81.

Polychaeta are a class of marine worms that move around by means of a pair of flat organs with bristled tips. Bailey studied a collection of these worms taken from seventeen Caribbean islands, including Barbuda, where two species occur, *Spirorbis steuri* and *S. corrugatus*. She discovered that the Caribbean species resemble Mediterranean species much more than the species found off the Pacific coast of Panama. She concludes that the species link across the Atlantic (which occurs among other marine fauna as well) may be a result of transport by floating material to which the worms attach themselves, whereas the isthmus was an absolute barrier to species exchange between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans.

# **149** A survey of the littoral gastropoda of the Netherlands Antilles and other Caribbean islands.

H. E. Coomans. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 8, no. 31 (1958), p. 42-111.

This survey includes all Caribbean species of marine molluscs found in shallow water or cast up on shore. The list is arranged by families and species and includes information on age, condition and number of specimens for each Caribbean locality. In addition to the systematic list there is a convenient table that shows all species found in a given locality and indicates the plate number of the illustration, making it easy to find the species of Barbuda and Antigua and their pictures.

#### 150 The taxonomy and zoogeography of the hadziid amphipoda.

Jan H. Stock. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 55, no. 177 (1977), p. 1-130.

The hadziid amphipods are a group of blind, mainly freshwater crustaceans that are characterized by one set of feet for swimming and another set for jumping or walking. The author studied their distribution in the Caribbean in order to test biogeographical hypotheses about the means by which species are dispersed and evolve in widely separated localities. There is one species that is unique to Barbuda, *Metaniphargus nicholsoni* Shoemaker, first discovered and described in 1959 by C.R. Shoemaker (item no. 159). It lives in the freshwater pool of Dark Cave and in Highlands Well (p. 47-9; figs. 19-22).

### 151 Tenebrionid beetles of the West Indies.

Giorgio Marcuzzi. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 13, no. 57 (1962), p. 21-48.

This article, based on museum collections of beetles taken from the Antillean islands north of Trinidad, includes descriptions and locations arranged systematically, as well as a table of species and locations, making it easy to discover which species are resident on Barbuda and Antigua and where they were collected. Barbuda and Antigua each have four species, but only two are the same.

# Antigua

152 Barbados-Antigua expedition: narrative and preliminary report of a zoological expedition from the University of Iowa to the Lesser Antilles.

C.C. Nutting. *University of Iowa Studies: Studies in Natural History*, vol. 8, no. 3 (May 1919), p. 1-271. map.

This volume reports on a large expedition of American scientists and helpers that was sponsored by the University of Iowa and worked first in Barbados and then in Antigua. It provides an excellent picture of scientific work in that period, and there are interesting chapters on the organisation and arrangements for the expedition, as well as revealing descriptions of its living and working conditions on the island, where it had the aid of Acting Governor Best and Sir Francis Watts (q.v.), as well as many less prominent Antiguans. The scientific findings are included in two chapters of 'Zoological Notes', one of which describes vertebrates, crustacea, mollusca, and echinoderms in detail, and the second of which describes annelids, coelenterates, and insects. The volume also includes 'A note on the geology of Antigua' by A.O. Thomas. Finally, there are wonderful photos of the expedition at work, of street scenes in St. John's and the countryside, the Dockyard, Watts and Best, as well as numerous shells, corals, etc., all taken by the expedition photographer. Vol. 11, no. 7 (1926) includes two additional scientific reports, one on the fishes and one on the holothurians.

Heartwater in the Caribbean... See item no. 495.

Potential role of cattle egrets... See item no. 496.

Wildlife as hosts for ticks... See item no. 499.

# Barbuda

#### 153 The butterflies of Barbuda, West Indies.

Albert Schwartz, Robert W. Henderson. Caribbean Journal of Science, vol. 26, no. 3-4 (1990), p. 98-100.

This is the first published record of butterflies in Barbuda, and, as the authors themselves admit, is probably incomplete. Based on a three-day collecting period in March 1990, it lists the seventeen species the authors found and compares the assemblage with the butterflies of Antigua. *Euptoieta claudia*, apparently a common breeding species on Barbuda, has never before been reported from the Lesser Antilles and is thus an important discovery.

### 154 The ecology and distribution of recent foraminifera from the reefs and shoals around Barbuda, West Indies.

.M. D. Brasier. *Journal of Foraminiferal Research*, vol. 5, no. 3 (1975), p. 193-210. A study of reef and shoal habitats in Barbudan waters and the different foraminifera populations that inhabit them. The author examined assemblages of post-Pleistocene foraminifera, both living and fossil, collected from surface sediments and plants in reef and shallow waters. He discovered that the populations of open marine waters are made up of more diverse species than the populations of Barbuda's lagoonal waters, and that there are six major assemblages of living species associated with six reef and shoal habitats.

# 155 Ecology of recent sediment-dwelling and phytal foraminifera from the lagoons of Barbuda, West Indies.

M. D. Brasier. *Journal of Foraminiferal Research*, vol. 5, no. 1 (1975), p. 42-62. The author analyses the habitats and species of foraminifera in the lagoon waters of Barbuda. Both the lagoon sediments and the limestone that form the island are made up principally of calcium carbonates that originated in corals, molluscs, calcareous algae, and foraminifera. The author shows that the nature of the physical substrate and marine plants determines foraminiferal assemblages. A general description of Barbuda's climate, physical features, and hydrography is included in the article.

# 156 Morphology and habitat of living benthonic foraminiferids from Caribbean carbonate environments.

M. D. Brasier. *Revista Espanola de Micropaleontologia*, vol. 7, no. 3 (1975), p. 567-78.

The author discusses the relationship of the morphology of foraminiferids to the nature of their habitat. Samples were collected from plants, from barren sediments, and from vegetated sediments in the waters of Barbuda. This research is useful in studies of paleo-ecology and historical geology, since the morphology of fossilized foraminiferal assemblages in carbonate sediments and rocks are clues to the marine habitats of the past.

# 157 Notes on *Uca burgersi Holthius* (Decapoda, Ocypodidae) from Barbuda, Leeward Islands.

P. E. Gibbs. Crustaceana, vol. 27, no. 1 (1974), p. 84-91.

The species of fiddler crab *Uca burgersi Holthius* is widely distributed throughout the Caribbean region, and very common on Barbuda and Antigua. Gibbs collected samples of the species from a variety of habitats on Barbuda, and describes their ecology and morphology in this paper. See also Gibbs and Bryan's earlier paper, 'A study of strontium, magnesium, and calcium in the environment and exoskeleton of *Uca burgersi* on Barbuda, West Indies' (item no. 158).

# 158 A study of strontium, magnesium, and calcium in the environment and exoskeleton of decapod crustaceans with special reference to *Ucafburgersi* on Barbuda, West Indies.

P. E. Gibbs, G. W. Bryan. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology,

vol. 9 (1972), p. 97-110.

The authors analysed samples of fiddler crabs from Barbuda in order to study the relationship between the crabs' environment and the ratios of strontium and magnesium to calcium in their exoskeletons. They conclude that the ratios correspond to the ratios found in the crabs' environment at the time they developed new exoskeletons.

#### 159 Three new cave amphipods from the West Indies.

Clarence R. Shoemaker. *Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences*, vol. 49, no. 8 (1959), p. 273-83.

Two of the three new eyeless freshwater crustaceans were found in Barbuda's Dark Cave during the Smithsonian-Bredin expedition of 1959. They are described and illustrated in detail. See also Jan Stock, 'The taxonomy and zoogeography of the hadziid amphipoda' (item no. 150).

# **Reptiles, Amphibians, Fish**

# General

#### 160 Anoles of the Eastern Caribbean, part III: revisionary notes.

Garth Underwood. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard College*, vol. 121, no. 5 (1959), p. 191-226.

This paper is the third of a series of seven papers on the taxonomy and distribution of the lizards of the Eastern Caribbean islands. Two species that occur on both Barbuda and Antigua are discussed here, *Anolis bimaculatus* leachii (p. 198) and *Anolis wattsi* (p. 217-18; 221). The author concludes that the anoles of the Eastern Caribbean have dispersed from both the Greater Antilles and from South America.

# 161 The anoles of the Eastern Caribbean, part IV: the northern Leewards, Anguilla to Montserrat.

Ernest E. Williams. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard University*, vol. 127, no. 9 (1962), p. 451-78.

This paper discusses and revises the information about two species of lizard found in Barbuda and Antigua, both of which were discussed in 1959 in Underwood's 'Anoles of the Eastern Caribbean, part III' (item no. 160). The author points out that the species named elsewhere in the literature, *Anolis forresti* the type locality of which is Barbuda, is the same as the species that he and Underwood label *Anolis wattsi*.

### 162 A check-list of West Indian amphibians and reptiles.

Albert Schwartz, Richard Thomas. *Special Publications of the Carnegie Museum of Natural History*, no. 1, 1975. 216p.

This check-list is divided into five sections, one each for amphibians, tortoises, lizards, snakes, and crocodiles. Within each section every species reported for the Caribbean islands and littoral is entered alphabetically. The information given for each listing includes subspecies, distribution, miscellaneous remarks, and full bibliographical

citations for observations and 'reports on the species. It is therefore possible to assemble a list of herpetofauna for any locality in the Caribbean, including Barbuda and Antigua.

#### 163 First supplement to a check-list of West Indian amphibians and reptiles.

Albert Schwartz, Richard Thomas, Lewis D. Ober. *Special Publications of the Carnegie Museum of Natural History*, no. 5, 1978. 35p.

This publication adds information on species and distributions to 'A check-list of West Indian amphibians and reptiles' (item no.162). It is arranged in the same way, and adds a single snake to the herpetofauna of Antigua (p. 31).

#### 164 Fishes of the Caribbean reefs.

Ian F. Took. London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1984. 92p. illus. An illustrated guide to the reef fishes of the Caribbean Sea.

#### **165** Frog diversity in the Lesser Antilles.

Kirkland L. Jones. *Caribbean Journal of Science*, vol. 16, nos. 1-4 (1980), p. 19-21. Using an analysis of the frog species *Eleutherodactylus*, the author concludes that species diversity in the small islands of the Lesser Antilles is more likely to be the result of extinction than migration, as had previously been theorized. He found two species of *Eleutherodactylus* in Antigua.

#### 166 Frogs of the genus *Eleutherodactylus* in the Lesser Antilles.

Albert Schwartz. *Studies on the Fauna of* Curaçao *and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 24, no. 91 (1967), p. 1-62.

Despite the forest cover on many of the Lesser Antillean islands, there are few frog genera. The author bases this systematic account of one genus, *Eleutherodactylus*, of which there are five species in the Lesser Antilles, on his studies carried out in the field and with extensive collections. Species found on Barbuda, *E. johnstonei* and *E. barbudensis*, are described on p. 18-32. The species found on Antigua are described on p. 17-30 and 32-45. A complete list of amphibians and reptiles native to Barbuda is given on p. 31. Schwartz agrees with Lynch 1966 (item no.176)) that the fossil specimen assigned to the genus *Hyla* by Auffenberg in 1958 (item no.175)) more properly belongs to *Eleutherodactylus*. He also argues that the Barbudan herpetofauna consists of an impoverished Antiguan fauna, which is to be expected since both islands are surface features of the same undersea bank.

#### 167 Island lists of West Indian amphibians and reptiles.

William P. MacLean, Richard Kellner, Howard Dennis. *Smithsonian Herpetological Information Service*, no. 40, 1977.

A compilation of all records of the occurrence of amphibians and reptiles on all the islands and cays of the Lesser and Greater Antilles. The Antigua and Barbuda lists are s found on p. 37, and show eight species for Barbuda and fourteen for Antigua.

#### 168 The Lesser Antillean Ameiva.

Jonathan N. Baskin, Ernest E. Williams. Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and

Other Caribbean Islands, vol. 23, no. 89 (1963), p. 144-76. The authors describe a newly discovered species of Ameiva lizard, tabulate the distribution and features of these lizards in the Lesser Antilles, and do what so many taxonomists neglect--discuss the evolutionary relationships, possible routes of colonization, and ecology of isolated island populations. The weight of evidence for the origin of Lesser Antillean Ameiva lizards seems to be South America rather than the Greater Antilles to the north (although the same is not true of the Anole lizards). The authors base their judgement on the direction of rafting currents from South America since morphologically the Lesser Antillean Ameivas are as distinct from those of South America as they are from those of the Greater Antilles. The Ameivas of Barbuda and Antigua are included in the descriptions and discussion.

### 169 Marine life of the Caribbean.

Alick Jones. London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1978. 90p. An illustrated introduction to the marine life of the Caribbean.

#### 170 Some amphibians and reptiles from the Lesser Antilles.

H.W. Parker. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, vol. 11, no. 10 (1933), p. 151-58.

The British Museum received, from officers of the Atlantic fleet, a series of collections from the West Indies and this article reports on the herpetological material. It describes a number of forms that were not previously well known, including some found on Antigua or in Antiguan waters.

#### 171 Rivulid fishes of the Antilles.

J. J. Hoedeman. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 8, no. 32 (1958), p. 112-26.

This study of freshwater fish species on the Antillean islands is a systematic list of species with information on their distribution and locations, their habitats, and their tolerance for brackish water. Freshwater fish species are not numerous in the Antilles, but Barbuda is the home of one species, *Rivulus marmoratus*, which is found in Bull Hole and Low Pond. The list shows no freshwater fishes in Antigua.

# Antigua

#### 172 Pivotal and beach temperatures for Hawksbill turtles nesting in Antigua.

N. Mrosovsky, Anna Bass, Lynn Corliss. *Canadian Journal of Zoology*, vol. 70, no. 10 (October 1992), p. 1920-25.

The authors present a technical report on research on the effects of nesting sites on sea turtle sex ratios, part of a larger sea turtle conservation project. The site of their research was Pasture Bay, Antigua (part of the Jumby Bay resort on Long island), which is one of the largest nesting aggregates and a site of ecological preservation efforts (see 'Environmental groups foster ecotourism on Antigua, Barbuda'). A crawfish ranch.

See item no. 493.

Who will control the blue revolution? See item no. 498.

# Barbuda

#### 173 Late Pleistocene lizards from Barbuda, British West Indies.

Richard Emmett Etheridge. *Bulletin of the Florida State Museum, Biological Sciences*, vol. 9, no. 2 (1964), p. 44-75.

Five caves on the northeast coast of Barbuda yielded large numbers of fossil vertebrates dating from the late Pleistocene, including seven lizard species. This paper describes and analyses the fossil lizards, some species of which, now extinct, were as long as eight inches. Only two of the fossil species are still present on Barbuda. The author concludes that the gigantism and extinction that Barbudan cave fossils demonstrate were probably part of a wider pattern in the West Indian islands.

#### 174 Marine localities.

P. Wagenaar Hummelinck. *Studies on the Fauna of Curacao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 51, no. 167 (1977), p. 1-68.

This is a description and classification of shallow coastal and inland saline waters of the Caribbean region. One difficulty in classifying them is that they are subject to changes, often rapid, as a consequence of human activities such as landfill, dredging and sewage disposal; of natural processes, such as hurricanes; or of a combination of the two (in Barbuda, for example, a hotelier recently filled in saltponds to make a golf course). Nevertheless, the author classified Codrington Lagoon ('Great Lagoon') as an oval bay or lagoon that is almost totally surrounded by coral debris or limestone, with a narrow entrance and clear water (p. 7). He also describes in detail and maps the nature of the marine habitat of Codrington Lagoon, the beach at Martello Tower, and Two Feet Bay, and lists the genera of marine fauna found in these locales (p. 23-25).

#### 175 A small fossil herpetofauna from Barbuda, Leeward Islands.

W. A. Auffenberg. *Quarterly Journal of the Florida Sciences*, vol. 21 (1958), p. 248-54.

Auffenberg found a fossil tree frog in Barbudan cave deposits, which he assigned to the genus *Hyla* and named *Hyla barbudensis*. This article describes the species, which Auffenberg believed was extinct. If Auffenberg was correct, the frog was especially significant because no native hylid frog was hitherto reported for the Lesser Antilles. John Lynch, however, re-examined the cave material and presents another opinion in 'The status of the tree frog, *Hyla barbudensis* Auffenberg, from Barbuda, British West Indies' (item no. 176).

#### 176 The status of the tree frog, Hyla barbudensis Auffenberg, from Barbuda,

#### **British West Indies**.

John D. Lynch. *Copeia*, vol. 34, no. 3 (1966), p. 524-30. In 1958 W. A. Auffenberg found a fossil frog in Barbudan caves deposits that he described as extinct and placed in the genus *Hyla*. After examining the Barbudan specimens in the Florida State Museum collection, Lynch argues that Auffenberg's specimen is not of the genus *Hyla* and is not extinct, but is the same as *Eleutherodactylus barbudensis*, which lives in Barbuda today. If Lynch is correct, he has established that the species was not introduced by human agency, since it is the same as a fossil form dating from before human occupation.

# **Mammals and Birds**

#### General

#### 177 Birds of the West Indies.

James Bond. London: Collins, 1971. 256p. maps.

This is the only complete handbook to birds of the West Indies. Every species known to the region is described, with either a black-and-white or colour illustration, binomial and local names, and information on nesting, habitat, vocalizations, range, occurrence, and migration. The book is the best available for field identification and quick reference.

# 178 Camps in the Caribbees: the adventures of a naturalist in the Lesser Antilles.

Frederick A. Ober. Boston: Lee & Shepard, 1880. 366p.

Fred Ober, the author of a number of guidebooks (q.v.), made the first ornithological survey of the Lesser Antilles. His entertaining narrative reveals 19th-century North American attitudes toward Caribbean people and culture, as well as information about 19th-century environments. Although this volume does not include accounts of Antigua and Barbuda, Ober did do research and collection on those islands, which is summarized in an appendix compiled by George N. Lawrence. He discovered a new species on Barbuda to which Lawrence assigned the binomial *Myarchus Oberi* in his honour, although today the species is known as *Myarchus stolidus*, or stolid flycatcher.

# **179** Catalogue of a collection of birds from Barbuda and Antigua, British West Indies.

J. H. Riley. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections*, vol. 47 (1905), p. 277-91. This list of fifty-one bird species found in Barbuda and Antigua was compiled from a collection of bird skins taken on the two islands in 1903 and acquired by the Smithsonian Institution. It adds to the species known to be present at the time, thus complementing Lawrence's 1879 'Catalogue of the birds of Antigua and Barbuda' (item no. 180).

# 180 Catalogue of the birds of Antigua and Barbuda, from collections made for the Smithsonian Institution, by Mr. Fred A. Ober, with his observations. George N. Lawrence. Proceedings of the United States National Museum,

vol. 1 (1878), p. 232-42.

Lawrence compiled this paper and its catalogue of species from the collections that had been made by Fred Ober for the Smithsonian Institution in 1877. It records thirty-nine bird species from Barbuda and forty-two from Antigua, one of which was a new discovery. This paper is included in *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections*, vol. 19.

### 181 Check-list of birds of the West Indies.

James Bond. Philadelphia: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, 4th ed., 1956. 214p.

This is a comprehensive check-list of all birds recorded in the West Indies. It has been updated by seven supplements from 1956 to 1962.

#### 182 Comments on the systematics and zoogeography of bats in the Lesser Antilles.

J. Knox Jones, Jr., Carleton J. Phillips. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and Other Caribbean Islands*, vol. 32, no. 121 (1970), p. 131-45.

Nineteen bat species have been recorded for the Lesser Antilles. Some genera are endemic in the Antilles; some are widely distributed in the American tropics; and some are relatively recent immigrants to the southern Lesser Antilles from South America. None of the five recent immigrant species are found on Antigua or Barbuda. Of the three endemic species, two are found on both islands. Of the eleven widely distributed species, four occur on both islands and one on Antigua only.

### 183 The distribution of fallow deer: a worldwide review.

Norma G. Chapman, D. I. Chapman. *Mammal Review*, vol. 10, nos. 2 and 3 (1980), p. 61-137.

This study surveys the distribution of the European fallow deer (*Dama dama dama*), which has been introduced into many parts of the world. Barbuda and Guana Island, off Antigua's northeast coast, are the only two islands in the Caribbean where fallow deer range freely. Maria Riddell (item no. 51) noted their presence in 1790, and it is likely that were introduced in the early 18th century. Photos, descriptions, and specimens that David Watters sent to the authors demonstrated beyond doubt that fallow deer inhabit Barbuda, even though they are often mistaken for white-tailed deer (*Dama vulgaris*).

# 184 A general catalogue of birds noted from the islands of the Lesser Antilles visited by Mr. Fred A. Ober; with a table showing their distribution, and those found in the United States.

George N. Lawrence. *Proceedings of the United States National Museum*, vol. 1 (1879), p. 486-88.

The title of this paper tells all: it is a table of bird species that Ober found, indicating whether or not they occur in Barbuda, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St. Vincent, Grenada, and the United States.

### 185 Island colonization by Lesser Antillean birds.

John Terborgh, John Faaborg, H. Jane Brockmann. *The Auk*, vol. 95 (1978), p. 59-72

This paper shows that the higher, wetter islands and the lower, drier islands of the Lesser Antilles are home to almost the same collection of bird species despite their great differences in habitat. This uniformity is a consequence, the authors argue, of the differences among species in the ability to colonize small islands rather than in their choices of habitat. The authors included Barbuda and Antigua in their research, and their paper is thus a source of information about the land birds found on these islands and the places from which they came.

# 186 Late Quaternary vertebrate faunas of the Lesser Antilles: historical components of Caribbean biogeography.

Gregory K. Pregill, David W. Steadman, David R. Watters. *Bulletin of the Carnegie Museum of Natural History*, no. 30 (8 November 1994), p. 1-51.

There is a rich vertebrate fossil record in the Lesser Antilles for the late Pleistocene and Holocene. This report covers fossil vertebrates found in both paleontological and archaeological sites on sixteen islands, including Barbuda and Antigua. Each species is described in detail. The body of evidence indicates that the faunal differences existing today between the Greater and Lesser Antilles developed after the late Pleistocene. A useful appendix charts the vertebrates by species, showing the locations of fossil specimens. It also charts the region by island, showing the sites and species found on each.

# 187 Notes on West Indian birds.

Charles B. Cory. The Auk, vol. 8, no. 1 (1891), p. 41-46.

The author suggests a revision and re-naming of some thrush, thrasher, and mockingbird species of the West Indies based on his examination of specimens from a range of islands, including Antigua. The distinctions he recommended are not maintained in Bond's *Birds of the West Indies* (item no. 177), where the pearly-eyed thrashers of all the islands are considered a single species, *Margarops fuscatus*. The bird is also found on Barbuda, though none of Cory's specimens came from there.

### 188 Observations on West Indian birds.

Albert Schwartz, Ronald F. Klinikoski. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, vol. 155, no. 3 (1963), p. 53-77.

The authors' intention is to record some of the especially interesting information from their own collection of West Indian birds and from their own observations. It complements the *Check-list of birds of the West Indies* by James Bond and its supplements (item no. 181) and includes information on birds that had been previously unrecorded for Barbuda and Antigua.

# **189** Saturation of bird communities in the West Indies.

John W. Terborgh, John Faaborg. *The American Naturalist*, vol. 116, no. 2 (August 1980), p. 178-95.

The bird communities of the West Indian islands are organized differently from mainland communities in the same habitat. This paper offers hypotheses about the principles of organisation. It shows the number of different habitats and species in Barbuda and Antigua.

### 190 Taxonomic and distributional notes on Lesser Antillean Bats.

Karl F. Koopman. *American Museum Novitates*, no. 2333 (19 July 1968), p. 1-13. This paper reports the records of Lesser Antillean bat specimens from three major collections held at the American Museum of Natural History and the Florida State Museum, and from smaller collections at a variety of natural history museums elsewhere in the United States and England. The accounts of each bat species include description, taxonomy, range, and collection site. A table of species distributions quickly shows the bat species that occur in each Lesser Antillean region, and the narrative states which species are found in Barbuda and in Antigua.

# Antigua

### 191 The birds of Antigua.

Stuart T. Danforth. *The Auk*, vol. 51, no. 3 (July 1934), p. 350-64. The author gives the history of bird collecting in Antigua, starting in 1877, and then provides an annotated list of the 61 species (20 of which had not previously been recorded) that he saw during his visit in July-August 1933.

# **192** A collection of birds taken by Cyrus S. Winch in the islands of Anguilla, Antigua, and St. Eustatius.

Charles B. Cory. The Auk, vol. 8, no. 1 (1891), p. 46-47.

This short note includes a list of 32 bird species collected in Antigua, including gulls, terns, pelicans, doves, flycatchers, hawks, vireos, tremblers, etc.

# **193** A mechanistic approach to the structure of animal communities: *Anolis* lizards and birds.

T.C. Moermond. *American Zoologist* vol. 26, no. 1 (1986), p. 23-37. The author argues that habitat structure has a strong influence on the morphology and resource use patterns of *Anolis*, based on a comparison of species in Grenada, St. Kitts, and Antigua.

# **194** A new subspecies of *Alsophis antiguae Serpentes*: *Colubridae* from Great Bird Island (Antigua), Lesser Antilles.

R.W. Henderson. *Caribbean Journal of Science*, vol. 25, nos. 3-4 (1990), p. 119-22 According to the author, *Alsophis antiguae* is extinct on Antigua itself, and its only remaining habitat is Great Bird Island.

### 195 Observations on the birds of Antigua.

Carroll S. Holland, Janet M. Williams. *American Birds*, vol. 32, no. 6 (November 1978), p. 1095-1105

The authors, in effect updating Danforth, *The birds of Antigua* (item no. 191), report on five years (1972-1977) of almost daily observation, during which they found 143 species, 64 not reported by Danforth. They describe the sites of greatest interest and include a number of photos from the period.

# Barbuda

**196** The birds of Barbuda, with notes on their economic importance, and relationship to the Puerto Rican avifauna.

Stuart T. Danforth. *Journal of Agriculture of the University of Puerto Rico*, vol. 19, no. 4 (1935), p. 473-82.

Danforth spent three days collecting birds in Barbuda in 1933. In addition to describing each species he collected, the article gives a brief history of ornithological research in Barbuda, with bibliographical citations. Danforth's work brought the number of reported bird species on Barbuda to fifty-four, with seven doubtful cases that were recorded in the literature but which Danforth did not himself observe. Although he searched for the trembler reported by Ridgway in 1905 (item no. 197), he did not find it.

#### 197 Description of seven new species and subspecies of birds from tropical America.

Robert Ridgway. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections*, vol. 47 (1905), p. 112-13. Even though this paper is dated 1905, it includes a bird species newly discovered in Barbuda at that time that James Bond does not list in his definitive guide of 1971, *Birds of the West Indies* (item no. 177). An interesting research question is, therefore, whether the trembler, *Cinclocerthia ruficauda pavida*, is indeed now resident on Barbuda. In 1933 Danforth (item no. 196) searched particularly for this species but did not find it.

#### 198 A fossil rice-rat from the Pleistocene of Barbuda.

Arthur T. Hopwood. Annals and Magazine of Natural History: Zoology, Botany, and Geology, vol. 17, ser. 9, no. 99 (1926), p. 328-30.

This note describes a specimen collected in Barbuda around 1900, establishes its taxonomy, and names it definitively as a fossil species hitherto unknown. It was found in Pleistocene breccia in an unidentified Barbudan cave and placed in the British Museum.

#### 199 The musk-rat of Santa Lucia (Antilles).

C. I. Forsyth Major. *The Annals and Magazine of Natural History: Zoology, Botany, and Geology*, vol. 7, ser. 7 (1901), p. 204-5.

The author briefly describes a specimen of musk-rat from the island of St. Lucia, identifies it as a member of a rat genus native to the New World *Hesperomys*, and notes the importance of comparing it with specimens from Martinique and Barbuda. Since then, the Barbudan fossil rice-rat has been identified as an extinct and therefore different species by Arthur T. Hopwood in 'A fossil rice-rat from Barbuda' (item no. 198).

#### 200 Notes on the breeding biology and behavior of the magnificent frigatebird.

A. W. Diamond. *The Condor*, vol. 75 (1973), p. 200-9.

This paper reports on the author's study of the magnificent frigate-birds *Fregata magnificens* that live and breed in the fringing mangroves in one area of Barbuda's lagoon. About 2,500 pairs of nesting birds make the Barbudan colony one of the largest anywhere. The article describes observations of nesting, laying, chick growth, food, and behavior. Since the author's research, the nesting area has been made a protected sanctuary.

#### 201 On the West Indian species of the genus *Certhiola* or *Coereba*.

Charles B. Cory. *The Auk*, vol. 8, no. 1 (1891), p. 37-41.

The author examined 614 individual specimens of the genus *Coereba*, bananaquits, as they are commonly named. He classified them into fifteen species, each of which is described and located. The one that is found on Barbuda is *Coereba dominicana* (Taylor).

# **202** Sexual dimorphism in breeding cycles and unequal sex ratio in magnificent frigate-birds.

A. W. Diamond. The Ibis, vol. 114 (1972), p. 395-98.

This paper describes the breeding cycle and the breeding behavior of magnificent frigatebirds (*Fregata magnificens*) and includes some comparisons with frigate-birds of other species. It relates differences in feeding strategies and breeding regime to disparities in food supply. The frigate-birds of Barbuda have a rich food supply and an unusual breeding pattern that produces more females than males. The author suggests as a research question that this unequal sex ratio may be an adaptation to the rich food supply that permits maximum production of young birds.

Vertebrates from archaeological sites on Barbuda, West Indies. See item no. 233.

# **Prehistory and Archaeology**

## General

 203 Amerindians of the Lesser Antilles: a bibliography. Robert A. Meyers. New Haven, Connecticut: Human Relations Area Files, 1981. 158p.
There are some references to Antigua in this useful bibliography, which

There are some references to Antigua in this useful bibliography, which includes indices by country and author.

# 204 Archaeological implications for Lesser Antilles biogeography: the small island perspective.

David R. Watters. In: *Biogeography of the West Indies, past, present, and future*. Edited by C. A. Woods. Gainesville, Florida: Sandhill Crane Press, 1989, p. 153-65. The remains of fauna found in archaeological sites can illuminate the biogeographical history of Lesser Antillean islands, where many species were extinguished after the European intrusion into the area. Watters uses his archaeological work in Barbuda to show how the association of animal bones with human cultural remains helps to clarify the history and distribution of at least one lizard species in the region. Archaeological

dating techniques applied to these faunal remains also amplifies understanding of their age and distribution.

## 205 Caribbean.

Irving Rouse, Louis Allaire. In: *Chronologies in New World Archaeology*. Edited by R.E. Taylor, Clement W. Meighan. New York: Academic Press, 1978, p. 431-81. This article summarizes what was known in 1978 about the dates and successions of Native American cultures that occupied the eastern half of the Caribbean Basin before and at the time of the European invasion. The article is useful for anyone who wants a regional and chronological context for later work on Antiguan and Barbudan archaeology.

### **206** Coastal biogeography and human subsistence: examples from the West Indies. Dave D. Davis. *Archaeology of Eastern North America*, vol. 16 (1988), p. 177-85. maps.

A general overview of recent archaeological work on the small islands of the Caribbean that lays out some of the issues under debate and is more accessible to the general reader than the some of the scholarly articles on the subject.

# 207 Geoarchaeological research on Barbuda, Antigua, and Montserrat.

David R. Watters, Jack Donahue. In: *Proceedings of the Eleventh Congress of the International Association for Caribbean Archaeology*. Edited by Agamemnon Gus Pantel Tekakis, Iraida Vargas Arenas, Mario Sanoja Obediente. Rio Piedras, Puerto Rico: University of Puerto Rico, 1990, p. 375-79.

Reports on four research projects in progress, all of them linking archaeology and geology in the Leeward Islands. Two of the projects are being carried out in Barbuda: one deals with the interpretation of the *Strombus* line, an old beach ridge that is now inland and that contains numerous shells of *Strombus gigas*, a conch; the other deals with the place of origin of prehistoric pottery that contains a volcanic temper not found in Barbuda. The Antigua project deals with sources of chert, a prehistoric tool material, on the island.

# 208 Lowland South America and the Antilles.

Betty J. Meggers, Clifford Evans. In: *Ancient native America*. Edited by Jesse D. Jennings. San Francisco: W.H. Freeman & Co., 1978, p. 543-92.

This article discusses the prehistory of the area from western Cuba south to Tierra del Fuego, and from the Atlantic Ocean to the beginning of the Andes mountains in the west. Within this large realm, the chronology and archaeology of the Antilles are located in the context of lowland South America. Thus the article is useful in conjunction with the regionally focused Rouse and Allaire survey, 'Caribbean' (item no. 205). Both articles include original synthesis and hypothesis, and bear on the understanding of prehistory in Antigua and Barbuda.

# 209 Pattern and process in West Indian archaeology.

Irving Rouse. World Archaeology, vol. 91, no. 1 (1977), p. 1-11.

This article briefly reviews the course of archaeological research in the West Indies and classifies this research according to the inferences it allows us to make about prehistoric societies. Archaeological study ranges from the simple collection and classification of material remains on the first level, to inferences about people who produced those remains on the second, to inferences about sociocultural systems and ecological relationships on the third, and to generalizations about the principles of social and cultural change on the fourth. West Indian archaeological interpretation has only recently begun to enter the third and fourth levels.

#### 210 The story of the Arawaks in Antigua and Barbuda.

Desmond V. Nicholson. London: Linden Press, 1983. 37p. illus. maps. bibliog. This is a bountifully illustrated and simple introduction to Arawak archaeological sites on Antigua and Barbuda, as well as a clear and elementary introduction to archaeology for beginners. The two islands are treated individually and equally.

Antigua, Barbuda, and Redonda: an historical sketch. *See* item no. 1.

Late Quaternary vertebrate faunas from the Lesser Antilles. *See* item no. 186.

Colonial encounters... See item no. 244.

Historical and Archaeological Society Newsletter. *See* item no. 619.

# Antigua

### 211 Archaic blade production on Antigua, West Indies.

Dave D. Davis. *American Antiquity*, vol. 58, no. 4 (1993), p. 688-97. The Archaic groups of the Lesser Antilles are less understood than the later Ceramic groups. Here Davis reports on his analysis of the flaked-stone technology at Jolly Beach, the largest Archaic site on Antigua, preliminary to future efforts to understand the historical relationships among Archaic groups in the region.

# 212 Archaic settlement and resource exploitation in the Lesser Antilles: preliminary information from Antigua.

Dave D. Davis. *Caribbean Journal of Science*, vol. 17, nos. 1-4 (July 1982), p. 107-122.

In 1973, Davis conducted a series of excavations at three Archaic sites in Antigua (Jolly Beach, on Long Island, and on the Parham peninsula). Most of the article is a description of the floral and faunal findings, as well as the flint flakes and blades, all part of an effort

to understand the relationship between resource exploitation and settlement patterns for these fisher-foragers who colonized the West Indian archipelago from the island of Trinidad.

### 213 Biological archaeology in the West Indies.

Storrs L. Olson. *Florida Anthropologist*, vol. 35, no. 4 (1982), p. 162-68. In an issue that includes the papers of the Third Bahamas Archaeological Conference, held in March 1982, this contribution emphasizes the impact that prehistoric humans have had on the natural environment and the biologically significant information that is retrievable from archaeological sites. The author discusses the importance of extinctions, and then uses the excavation of fissure fill in a limestone quarry in Antigua in 1980 (dated 3500 BP) as his example.

# 214 Calibration of the ceramic period chronology for Antigua, West Indies.

Dave D. Davis. *Southeastern Archaeology*, vol. 7, no. 1 (Summer 1988), p. 52-60. This article by Davis is an attempt to refine earlier chronologies based on both radiocarbon and cultural data from the major sites occupied by the ceramic-using horticulturalists who arrived from the South American coast over 2,000 years ago.

# 215 The ceramic typology of the Mill Reef site, Antigua, Leeward Islands.

Charles A. Hoffman, Jr. *Journal of the Virgin Islands Archaeological Society*, vol. 7(1979), p. 35-51.

The author presents some of the results of fieldwork conducted in 1961, including a ceramic database or typology of finds at the site; these had provided the basis for previously published articles and discussions. He includes photos and drawings.

# 216 The dating of excavation levels using animal remains: a proposed scheme for Indian Creek.

Alick R. Jones. In: *Early ceramic population lifeways and adaptive strategies in the Caribbean*. Edited by Peter E. Siegel. Oxford: B.A.R. International Series 506, 1989, p. 43-56.

The entire volume presents the results of a symposium sponsored by the Centro de Investigaciones Indigenas de Puerto Rico. Jones, who was part of the Yale University team that worked at Indian Creek (see Fred Olsen, *On the trail of the Arawaks*, item no. 220) reports the results of the excavation of a midden at Indian Creek (1977-78, 1979). She argues that faunal remains allow for greater accuracy than pottery in gauging chronological phases at the site and summarizes her findings with regard to Arawak diet.

# 217 Fossil vertebrates from Antigua, Lesser Antilles: evidence for late Holocene human-caused extinctions in the West Indies.

David W. Steadman, Gregory K. Pregill, Storrs L. Olson. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, vol. 81 (July 1984), p. 4448-51.

The authors use the remains of nine taxa of extinct lizards, snakes, birds, bats, and rodents recovered from Burma Quarry, Late Holocene fossil vertebrates from Burma Quarry, Antigua to argue that the kind of human-caused environmental degradation that led to their extinction probably also altered patterns of species distribution and diversity

throughout the West Indies, and that considering only historically known fauna can therefore lead to incorrect conclusions as to the relative contributions of climate change and human settlement to species loss.

# 218 Indian Creek: Arawak site on Antigua, West Indies: 1973 excavation by Yale University and the Antigua Archaeological Society.

Fred Olsen. Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, 1974. 58p. This is the report of the excavation of an Arawak site at Indian Creek by a team from Yale University and the Antigua Archaeological Society. It details how the excavation was conducted and summarizes the artifacts found, including an Arawak ball-belt that Olsen theorizes links the Arawaks in Antigua with the Arawaks in the Greater Antilles and on the South American coast, thus demonstrating that people moved between the two points. For more on Olsen and his work, see *On the trail of the Arawaks* (item no. 220) as well as *Proceedings of the International Congresses for the Study of Pre-Columbian Cultures in the Lesser Antilles*, various dates (item no. 221).

#### 219 Late Holocene fossil vertebrates from Burma Quarry, Antigua, Lesser Antilles.

Gregory K. Pregill, David W. Steadman, Storrs L. Olson, Frederick V. Grady. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1988. 27p. maps.

A technical paper on the results of the excavation of a limestone fissure fill at Burma Quarry in 1980 and 1983 that found a number of species of now-extinct vertebrates, which the authors attribute to human causes. The article includes photos of the site and of some of the remains.

#### 220 On the trail of the Arawaks.

Fred Olsen. Norman, Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, 1974. 408p. maps. Fred Olsen was one of a group of wealthy Americans who established the residential Mill Reef Club in Antigua after World War II. During its construction, Olsen, a retired businessman, observed pre-Colombian artifacts, and so began his study of the Arawaks in Antigua. He used the findings of the formal archaeological excavations that followed (including that at Indian Creek *Indian Creek: Arawak site on Antigua, West Indies*: 1973 excavation by Yale University and the Antigua Archaeological Society, item no. 218) to bolster his argument that the Arawaks of the Greater Antilles originated on the South American coast. Although the connection itself is not in dispute, some of Olsen's interpretations of the material artifacts are. The book has many photos and drawings, as well as maps.

### 221 Proceedings of the International Congresses for the Study of Pre-Columbian Cultures In the Lesser Antilles.

Various dates and places of publication.

The papers from these conferences, which have grown in size and scope over the years, are an excellent source of information about ongoing archaeological work. The first congress was held in Martinique in July 1961, the second in Barbados in July 1967; they were held biannually thereafter. Since the proceedings are not all readily available (each host takes responsibility for publishing the results of its own conference), the articles on Antigua are listed here by congress but not described. 1st congress: Fred Olsen, 'Arawak

campsites in Antigua'. 3rd congress: Charles A. Hoffman, Jr., 'Implications from the Mill Reef, Antigua; Sugar Factory, St. Kitts; and Palmetto Grove, San Salvador, sites'. 4th congress (which focused on petroglyphs): 'Did the Ciboney precede the Arawaks in Antigua?' by Fred Olsen; 'Greencastle Hill, Antigua' by Al Hajji Talib Ahmad Dawud. 5th congress: 'The Arawak ball court at Antigua and the prototype Zemi' by Fred Olsen; 'Some notes concerning the archaic occupation of Antigua' by Dave D. Davis; 'The Indian Creek excavations' by Irving Rouse. 6th congress: 'The Saladoid sequence on Antigua and its aftermath' by Irving Rouse; 'Pre©colombian seafaring capabilities in the Lesser Antilles' by Desmond V. Nicholson; 'An Antigua shell midden with ceramic and archaic components' by Desmond V. Nicholson. 8th congress: 'Animal food and human population at Indian Creek, Antigua' by Alick R. Jones. 11th congress: 'Geoarchaeological research on Barbuda, Antigua, and Montserrat' by David R. Watters and Jack Donahue; 'Afro-Antiguan folk pottery and emancipation' by Desmond V. Nicholson. 14th congress: 'A report on thin section petrography of the ceramics from Antigua, Northern Lesser Antilles' by Martin T. Fuess, Jack Donahue, David R. Watters, Desmond Nicholson (q.v.). The congress, and proceedings, were renamed in 1985, when it became the International Association for Caribbean Archaeology.

# 222 A report on thin section petrography of the ceramics from Antigua, northern Lesser Antilles: method and theory.

Martin T. Fuess, Jack Donahue, David R. Watters, Desmond Nicholson. In: *Proceedings of the Fourteenth Congress of the International Association for Caribbean Archaeology*, Barbados, W.I., 22-28 July 1991. Edited by Alissandra Cummins, Philippa King. Barbados, 1991, p. 25-39. map.

This is a technical analysis of pottery materials from twenty-one sites in Antigua, following up work done in Barbuda (Donahue, Watters, Millspaugh, item no. 230). It states the goals of the project, includes a list of the sites, and gives data (measurements, temper percentages, etc.), but there is no analysis.

# 223 A report on two types of modification to gastropod mollusc shells from Indian Creek, Antigua.

Alick R. Jones. *Journal of the Virgin Islands Archaeological Society*, vol. 9 (1980), p. 31-40.

Jones, an archaeologist with the Yale University team that worked at Indian Creek in 1979 (Olsen, q.v.), reports on finding shells that had been modified by removing the whorls and columella. The author speculates as to the technique used; the purpose is unknown. An appendix includes species collected, as well as drawings and photographs of the modified shells.

### 224 Vertebrate remains from Indian sites on Antigua, W.I.

Elizabeth S. Wing, C.A. Hoffman, C.E. Ray. *Caribbean Journal of Science*, vol. 8 (1968), p. 123-39.

This paper reports the analysis of vertebrate remains found at the Mill Reef archaeological site during an excavation in 1961 (see also Hoffman, *The ceramic typology of the Mill Reef site*, item no. 215). They show that the Amerindians inhabiting the site were mainly agriculturalists, but supplemented their diet with fish, small

mammals, birds, reptiles, including the now-extinct rice rat, the agouti, the guinea pig, and the burrowing owl (now also extinct). The authors discuss the technology used to catch these animals, and include a comprehensive listing of the fauna found at the site. Clayton Ray identified and interpreted the reptiles and mammals, Elizabeth Wing did the same for the fishes and the birds.

### Barbuda

225 Archaeological and historical documentation of Codrington Castle, Barbuda, West Indies.

David R. Watters. Manuscript on file at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History, 1995. 112p. maps. bibliog.

The structure known as the Castle no longer stands in Barbuda; Castle Well is now the most obvious reminder of its once dominant position in Codrington Village. Watters's archaeological and historical research on the site has yielded historic and prehistoric artifacts as well as documents, maps, and illustrations that illuminate the Castle, which was built in the 1680s and torn down early in the 20th century. Request a copy of the manuscript from the author at the Carnegie Museum Annex, 5800 Baum Blvd., Pittsburgh, PA 15206, U.S.A.

#### 226 Highland House, Barbuda: an eighteenth-century retreat.

David R. Watters, Desmond V. Nicholson. *Florida Anthropologist*, vol. 35, no. 4 (1982), p. 223-42.

Highland House, known locally in Barbuda as Willybob, was the dwelling of the Codringtons, though they did not spend much time there. This article is based on a surface survey, surface collection, and test pit at the archaeological site, on ceramic analyses, and on documentary evidence. The research suggests occupation dates between the 1720s and about 1800. The site today consists of the ruins of limestone structures and the remains of a stone wall.

#### 227 The Martello tower at Ferry Point, St. George's Island, Bermuda.

Edward Harris. *Mariner's Mirror*, vol. 74, no. 2 (1988), p. 131-39. map. bibliog.

A remarkable feature on the southern coast of Barbuda is a standing Martello tower in reasonably good condition, but no archaeological or historical research on it has so far been published. Nevertheless, the Martello tower in Bermuda that is the subject of this article was built in 1822, around the same time as Barbuda's. Harris's photographs, plans, and analysis will be invaluable for anyone wishing to understand Barbuda's tower or to undertake research on it. The bibliography is useful.

#### 228 Observations on the historic sites and archaeology of Barbuda.

David R. Watters. *Journal of Archaeology and Anthropology*, vol. 3, no. 2 (1980), p. 125-54.

The historical archaeological sites of Barbuda differ from those of much of the Caribbean because the colonial economy of Barbuda, and therefore Barbudan land uses and structures, differed from the widespread regional plantation economy. This article describes architectural details and building layouts, artifacts, and the contemporary conditions of surviving structures in ten historic sites. It shows that the general features of settlement pattern and many economic pursuits that still exist were present in the colonial past.

# 229 Paleoshorelines and the prehistory of Barbuda, West Indies.

David R. Watters, Jack Donahue, Robert Stuckenrath. In: *Paleoshorelines and prehistory: an investigation of method*. Edited by Lucille Lewis Johnson. Ann Arbor: CRC Press, 1991, p. 15-52.

Understanding shoreline changes is an important part of placing and interpreting archaeological sites in their environmental context. This article summarizes the physical and geological history of the island from Pliocene times and charts sea level and shoreline changes from the early Pleistocene to the present. Especially important is the *Strombus* line, a lithified beach ridge that separates older formations from more recently deposited sands of Palmetto Point and that contains many *Strombus* shells. These shells can be radiocarbon dated, but whether they were deposited naturally or by human agency is still unsettled. Their dating, however, discloses the time at which Palmetto Point formation began, probably about 3,000 years ago.

# 230 Thin section petrography of northern Lesser Antilles.

Jack Donahue, David R. Watters, Sarah Millspaugh. Geoarchaeology, vol. 5, no. 3 (1990), p. 229-54.

Using a petrographic microscope, the authors examine thin sections from forty-four potsherds taken from eight prehistoric sites on the islands of Barbuda, Anguilla, St. Martin, and Montserrat. Petrographic analysis of the pottery showed grains of carbonate and volcanic rock, and fragments of pre-existing pottery, called 'grog'. One significant discovery about the sherds from Barbuda and Anguilla, which are both limestone islands, was the presence of volcanic grains. This presence indicates that the pottery came from one or more volcanic islands, which apparently were the source of either the pottery or the temper for Barbuda and Anguilla.

# 231 Transect surveying and prehistoric site locations on Barbuda and Montserrat, Leeward Islands, West Indies.

David Robert Watters. Ph.D. thesis, University of Pittsburgh, 1980. 421p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. UnM8112643.)

This thesis, based on archaeological field research in Montserrat and Barbuda, investigates the relationship between physical and biotic environmental factors and the location of prehistoric living sites. The two islands present contrasting environments: Montserrat is mountainous, volcanic, well-watered, and densely vegetated in most areas; Barbuda is a flat, dry, coral island. In addition to a description and evaluation of the transect survey technique as an aid to finding prehistoric archaeological sites, the dissertation includes information on Barbuda's historic sites and prehistoric sites. Watters' work is important because it is the first and only sustained archaeological work on Barbuda.

# 232 Utility of a transect survey technique in Caribbean prehistoric studies: applications on Barbuda and Montserrat.

David R. Watters, Richard Scaglion. In: *Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress for the Study of the Pre-Columbian Cultures of the Lesser Antilles*. Edited by Suzanne M. Lewenstein. Arizona State University Anthropological Research Paper no. 22 (1980), p. 338-47.

A report on an archaeological sampling technique applied to two physically and ecologically dissimilar islands of the Lesser Antilles, Montserrat and Barbuda, and its limitations. The authors suggest improvements and modifications that might make this transect survey technique useful in disclosing prehistoric settlement patterns in the Lesser Antilles. Watters describes the technique and its application in Barbuda more fully in *Transect surveying and prehistoric site location on Barbuda and Montserrat, Leeward Islands* (item no. 231).

#### 233 Vertebrates from archaeological sites on Barbuda, West Indies.

David R. Watters, Elizabeth J. Reitz, David W. Steadman, Gregory K. Pregill. *Annals of the Carnegie Museum*, vol. 54, no. 13 (1984), p. 383-412.

This article describes the bird, reptile, and mammal bones found in three prehistoric archaeological sites in Barbuda. Vertebrate remains are important because they are evidence of the kinds of habitats that existed, the food economy of the occupants, and the dates at which species now extinct on the island were still present. The article includes a summary of the prehistoric archaeological work on the island and illustrations of the test pits dug at the sites discussed: Sufferers, Indiantown Trail, and Overview Cave.

# History

# General

### 234 The African exchange: toward a biological history of black people.

Kenneth F. Kiple, ed. Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, 1987. 280p. bibliog.

Each essay in this volume is an innovative and well-researched contribution to the growing understanding of morbidity and mortality among black populations in the Americas. Among the many important topics covered are the health status of West Indian recruits into the British army from 1817 to 1914; the history and ecology of hypertension among living black populations in the Americas; and the relation of hunger to the Christmas revels of slaves in the British West Indies.

# 235 Calendar of State papers, Colonial Series, America and the West Indies, 1574-1737.

Edited by Noel W. Sainsbury, J.W. Fortescue. London: Her Majesty's Stationery

Office, 1860-1903. 43 vols.

These volumes briefly describe the contents of selected documents relating to the British colonies in the Americas that were held at the Public Record Office in London (now at Kew). The descriptions are arranged chronologically, dated, numbered consecutively, and indexed by place. The calendar contains much useful documentary information and may be used by itself as a source; it is also used as a key to the original documents.

# 236 Caribbeana, being miscellaneous papers relating to the history, genealogy, topography, and antiquities of the British West Indies.

Edited by Vere Langford Oliver. London: Mitchell Hughes & Clarke, 1910-1919. 6 vols.

These volumes are an addition to the first volume of Oliver's three-volume work on Antigua (*The history of the island of Antigua*, item no. 240), extended to cover other islands. Like the earlier volumes, these contain an eclectic collection of 'pedigrees', transcripts of parish records, monumental inscriptions, letters, marriage records, and so on, chosen because of their potential usefulness to genealogists but a valuable (and often the only) source for other creative researchers. The volumes include some material from Antigua, including a number of deeds, and have a surname index.

#### 237 A guide to the records in the Leeward Islands.

E.C. Baker. Oxford: Published for the University of the West Indies by Basil Blackwell, 1965. 101p.

A detailed, but now severely outdated, list of archival materials in and on the Leeward Islands. Baker includes a valuable history of the material relating to Antigua and Barbuda; however, very little of it can still be found at the sites Baker lists. Some has been moved to the Antigua Archives, while much was lost in the earthquake of 1974 or disappeared as buildings changed function. The book also includes archival sources for the Leewards in England and elsewhere.

#### 238 Historical dictionary of the British Caribbean.

William Lux. Metuchen, New Jersey: Scarecrow Press, 1975. 266p. bibliog. This volume covers the English-speaking areas of the Caribbean Basin and littoral. Each area is given a separate section, and regional political units are treated collectively. Thus Antigua and Barbuda are treated in the Leeward Islands section. The volume is arranged alphabetically by topic and covers agriculture, law, geographical locations, newspapers, persons, business firms, education, government, and religion, all considered historically.

#### 239 History of the British West Indies.

Sir Alan Burns. London: George Allen & Unwin, 1965. 849p. bibliog. This is a general history and description of those Caribbean territories that were or are British colonies, written from a colonial point of view. It covers aboriginal inhabitants, early exploration and settlement by Europeans, and subsequent periods in chronological order into the twentieth century. The chapter devoted to each period is further subdivided by topics and territories. The index is excellent, and is an essential tool for following the history of any particular place, such as Antigua.

# 240 The history of the island of Antigua, one of the Leeward Caribbees in the West Indies, from the first settlement in 1635 to the present time.

Vere Langford Oliver. London: Mitchell & Hughes, 1894-99. 3 vols.map. This mammoth work by a descendant of one of the earliest planter families (see Sheridan, 'Planters and merchants') is culled from official records, parish records, old books, monumental inscriptions, and more. Oliver's aim was to reconstruct the 'pedigrees' of all the white families in Antigua (by which he meant prominent white families), and these make up volumes 2 and 3. Volume 1 is a compendium, organized by year, of all the other information Oliver collected: it differs year by year but can include lists of inhabitants, free coloured petitions, lists of legislative council members, monumental engravings, wills, and much more (see also Oliver, Caribbeana). Much of this material is unavailable elsewhere. Although many nonwhite Antiguans treat the genealogies as pieces of their own family histories, and although many of the men in these families had children with nonwhite women, Oliver almost never includes these children, so that the genealogical connections can seldom be documented. There is a surname index.

#### 241 Sale catalogue for the Codrington papers.

Sotheby's. London: Sotheby's, 1980. 10p.

The Codrington family held a lease from the Crown to the whole of Barbuda from 1685 to 1870, and also owned plantations in Antigua and Barbados. The family papers, formerly stored at the Gloucestershire Record Office, were put up for auction by Simon Codrington in 1980, despite organized and impassioned protest at this crass handling of an irreplaceable resource for Caribbean, Antiguan, and especially Barbudan history and a Commonwealth treasure. Fortunately the papers were purchased--for a lower price than expected--by a benefactor who donated them to the state of Antigua and Barbuda. They are now stored in the Antigua Archive. The auction catalogue describes the papers from the perspective of the potential collector.

#### 242 A short history of the West Indies.

J.H. Parry, Philip Sherlock. 3d. ed. London: Macmillan; New York: St. Martin's Press, 1971. 337p. bibliog.

This history of the Caribbean islands begins with the Columbian invasion. It is regional in scope, but the formerly British Caribbean is emphasized. It is notable because the original edition (1956) was the first history of the region that was written from a Caribbean point of view and that treats the region as a geographical unit in itself, and not merely as a diverse cluster of economic or political appendages to European metropoles.

#### 243 A sketchmap history of the Caribbean.

Robert Greenwood. London & Basingstoke: Macmillan Education Ltd., 1991. 234p. maps.

This book is a clear, basic introduction to regional history based on the syllabus of the Caribbean Examination Council. It is organized by topic, with a map, text, and notes for each topic. Examples of topics covered are Amerindians, slavery, emancipation, the Haitian Revolution, and foreign relations. The sketch-maps are integral in the

presentation of the information. They convey a great deal of basic information about Antigua, but much less about Barbuda.

Demographic survey of the British colonial empire. See item no. 311.

The population of the British colonies in America before 1776. See item no. 312.

A short history of the heads of government. See item no. 397.

# **Early Colonial Period to 1710**

# General

244 Colonial encounters: Europe and the native Caribbean, 1492-1797.

Peter Hulme. London & New York: Routledge, 1986. 348p. maps. bibliog. Part of a burgeoning literature on the discourse, or language, of colonialism, this work focuses on the moment of encounter as it appeared in five texts or stories--Columbus and the cannibals, John Smith and Pocahontas, Prospero and Caliban, Robinson Crusoe and the Carib he called Friday, and Inkle and Yarico. Hulme's analysis of these stories illuminates the ways in which 'savages' were created by the colonialists as part of the larger project of colonial domination. The text is illustrated with examples of the art of the colonial encounter. Although the book does not specifically cover Antigua or Barbuda, it is excellent background reading for any work on Amerindians; it also briefly discusses Olsen's work on the Arawaks (q.v.).

### 245 Merchants and planters.

Richard Pares. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1960. 91p. A classic study of the process of colonization in the early 17th century by an eminent economic historian. Pares describes the merchants and investors, the planters, and trade arrangements, and includes references to the Leewards.

**246** Sugar and slavery: an economic history of the British West Indies, 1623-1775. Richard B. Sheridan. Baltimore, Maryland: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1973. 529p. bibliog.

This general history by the leading historian of the period synthesizes material on all aspects of life, but with particular emphasis on the economy. The chapter on Antigua (p. 184-207) gives the island's early history; then tells the story of Samuel Winthrop, early planter and governor, and describes the early plantocracy. Both of these topics are covered in greater detail in Sheridan's articles (q.v.), which use research on specific families to gain insights into how the business of sugar was transacted in the mid-1700s.

# 247 Sugar and slaves: the rise of the planter class in the English West Indies, 1624-1713.

Richard S. Dunn. New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 1972. 359p. maps. This is an important study of the early period in the development of sugar in the West Indies. Chapter 4, on 'The Leeward Islands', is one of the few recent discussions of the early development of the Leewards and includes an interesting analysis of the early planter class. There are also references to Antigua in the chapters on 'Sugar', 'Slaves', 'Life in the tropics', and 'Death in the tropics'.

The early history of the Caribee islands See item no. 60

Distinction, death, and disgrace See item no. 372.

The General Assembly of the Leeward Islands. See item no. 375.

# Antigua

248 The history of Col. Parke's administration, whilst he was captain-general and chief governor of the Leeward Islands; with an account of the rebellion in Antegoa: wherein he, with several others, were murther'd on 7th of December 1710.

George French. London: Printed & Sold by the Booksellers of London & Westminster, 1717. 427p.

This defense of Col. Parke, who was murdered by rebellious colonists in 1710, was written to right the wrongs of previous portrayals and restore his reputation, and was sent to the Duke of Marlborough. It includes documents, petitions, council minutes, lists of fomenters of the rebellion, and more. For more on Parke, see *The history, civil and commercial, of the British colonies in the West Indies* (item no. 256) and *Distinction, death, and disgrace: governorship of the Leeward Islands* (item no. 372).

### 249 Runaways in seventeenth-century Antigua, West Indies.

David Barry Gaspar. *Boletin de estudios Latinoamericanos y del Caribe*, no. 26 (June 1979), p. 3-13.

Part of Gaspar's work on slave resistance that culminated in Bondmen and Rebels (item no. 265), this article concentrates on the hitherto neglected issue of marronnage in Antigua, up until 1687, when reports of a potential rebellion led to the destruction of the maroons' camp and the punishment of all slaves believed to have aided the maroons.

### Barbuda

#### 250 Christopher Codrington, 1668-1710.

Vincent T. Harlow. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1990. 252p. The Christopher Codrington of this biography was son of the senior Christopher Codrington, governor-general of the Leeward Islands Colony. When the elder Codrington died in 1699, the younger was appointed to succeed him. His connection with Barbuda comes through the governorship, the family plantations in Antigua, and especially through the lease to Barbuda that the Crown granted to his father in 1685. This lease, which the family did not give up until 1870, gave the Codringtons an almost feudal control over the island. The younger Christopher Codrington founded Codrington College in Barbados, built in 1710 and surviving to this day. Long a theological seminary for training Anglican clergyman, it has recently become part of the University of the West Indies at Barbados, where it still trains clerics and houses the departments of philosophy and theology. This volume is a re-publication of the 1928 original published by Oxford Clarendon Press.

# **Slavery and Emancipation (1711-1834)**

### General

#### 251 Absentee landlordism in the British Caribbean, 1750-1833.

Lowell Joseph Ragatz. *Agricultural History*, vol. 5, no. 1 (1931), p. 7-24. This article describes the damaging effects on the West Indian colonies of absentee landlords who lived in England, leaving the supervision of their estates to attorneys. Absenteeism was not as much of an issue in Antigua as in many other islands, but the article provides useful background.

#### 252 The development of the British West Indies, 1700-1763.

Frank Wesley Pitman. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, 1917. Reprinted, Hamden, Connecticut: Archon Books, 1970. 495p.

This seminal work is essential to an understanding of the West Indian sugar islands, their society and economy, and their role in British imperial history. Pitman showed the development of societies based on the investment of large amounts of capital, plantation production that was industrial in its organization, and abundant slave labour. He argued that slavery was an uneconomic form of labour, that politically successful sugar interests achieved a monopoly despite the outrageous costs of producing sugar, and that planter domination of the economy of British America opened the way for the American Revolution. The book is valuable because of its general and contextual treatment of West Indian society, slavery, political influence, and plantation economies in the eighteenth century.

#### 253 A guide for the study of British Caribbean history, 1763-1834.

Lowell Joseph Ragatz. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1932. 725p.

This is an essential guide for anyone wishing to do research in the history of the British Caribbean, including Antigua and Barbuda. It includes an extensive classified, annotated list of periodical articles, books, and manuscript sources indexed by author, title, and subject.

# 254 History of the colonies of the British Empire in the West Indies, South America, North America, Asia, Austral-Asia, Africa, and Europe ... from the official records of the Colonial Office.

Robert Montgomery Martin. London: Wm. H. Allen & Co. & George Routledge, 1843. 602p. + 304p. appendix. map.

This is a compendium of material taken from the governor's annual reports to the Colonial Office, called Blue Books. Book I, Chapter IX, on Antigua (p.79-86) is useful for its accumulation and tabulation of a huge amount of economic information for the early 1800s, much of which is otherwise difficult to find. The 'Appendix of official documents relative to the commerce, agriculture, social status, etc., of the colonies of the British Empire', also in Book I, includes all kinds of information on the West Indies as a whole and on the different islands, tabulated over time--for instance, exports by value and by ton, parliamentary appropriations for education, etc.

### 255 History of the West Indies, comprising Jamaica, Honduras, Trinidad, Tobago, Grenada, the Bahamas, and the Virgin Isles.

Robert Montgomery Martin. London: Whittaker & Co., 1836-37. 2 vols. maps. This is a handbook as well as a history of the West Indies. The second volume includes Antigua (p. 298-321), giving information on its schools, churches, commerce, government, climate, natural history, productive economy, and geology. It also describes Antigua's harbors and the Great George Fort on Monk's Hill as it was in 1837. Some of the information is quoted from *Coleridge's Six Months in the West Indies in 1825* (item no. 279).

### 256 The history, civil and commercial, of the British colonies in the West Indies.

Bryan Edwards. London: J. Stockdale, 1793-1801; rept. ed., New York: AMS Press, 1966. 3 vols. maps.

Edwards' history is one of the most frequently cited sources on the eighteenth century. Vol. 1, Book III, Chapter IV, Section III, on Antigua, gives the early settlement history, including a long account of Colonel Park, the governor who died fighting a rebellion against his rule (see French, *The History of Col. Park's Administration*, item no. 248). He also includes information on legislation, sugar production, the churches, missionary work, civil history, geography, exports, money raised from duties, etc. Vol. 3 (later vol. 4), first published in 1801, contains *A tour through the several islands of Barbadoes, St. Vincent, Antigua, Tobago, and Grenada in the years 1791 and 1792* by Sir William Young (item no. 49). There were many editions of this work, some printed in the United States; the reprint cited here is of an 1829 edition. Some editions include Edwards' map of the island (item no. 69), which was separately published on 6 October 1794 by J. Stockdale, Picadilly.

### 257 Slave populations of the British Caribbean, 1807-1834.

Barry W. Higman. Baltimore, Maryland: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1984. 781p. maps. bibliog.

In this definitive and comprehensive work Higman synthesizes the available information on the slave populations in the British Caribbean colonies from the abolition of international slave trading in 1807 to emancipation in 1834. Information includes data on fertility, natural increase, manumissions, intercolonial trade after 1807, provision grounds, and population size and density.

# 258 Slave society in the British Leeward Islands at the end of the eighteenth century.

Elsa V. Goveia. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, 1965. Reprinted, Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1980. 370p. map. bibliog.

The Leeward Islands Colony in the eighteenth century consisted of Antigua, St. Kitts, Nevis, Montserrat, Anguilla, Barbuda, and the British Virgin Islands. Goveia discusses these as a group that, taken together, yields a more representative synthesis of slave and plantation society than could a single island. She covers the political system, the slave and sugar system, and the class organization of Leeward islands society, and includes a discussion of the slave laws and the effects of Christian missionization. This is a classic study that has since it publication provided the framework for understanding slave society at the height of the sugar economy. Some of its interpretations have recently been extended by Lazarus-Black in *Legitimate acts and illegitimate encounters* (item no. 408).

### 259 Slave women in Caribbean society, 1650-1838.

Barbara Bush. London: James Currey; Bloomington and Indianapolis, Indiana: Indiana University Press; Kingston, Jamaica: Heinemann Publishers (Caribbean), 1990. 190p. maps. bibliog.

This is the first study of slave women in the Caribbean since Lucille Mathurin Mair's *The rebel women in the British West Indies during slavery* (1975), and is a major effort to overturn prevailing myths and enduring stereotypes of slave women, for instance, as sexually promiscuous or as domineering matriarchs or both. Bush begins with an examination of European images of slave women, and then looks in detail at their economic and domestic life. Her chapter on resistance among slave women is an important contribution to the topic, and includes references to the Antigua conspiracy of 1736 (see Gaspar, *Bondmen and rebels* item no. 265).

Early West Indian government. See item no. 373.

The politics of the Leeward Islands, 1763-1783. See item no. 378.

The West Indies and the development of colonial government, 1801-1834.
See item no. 380.

Commissioners' report on justice. See item no. 406.

#### Antigua

260 Antigua and the Antiguans: a full account of the colony and its inhabitants from the time of the Caribs to the present day, interspersed with anecdotes and legends.

Mrs. [Frances T.] Lanaghan. London: Saunders & Otley, 1844. Reprinted, London: Spottiswoode, Ballantyne & Co., 1967. 2 vols.

Probably the most frequently quoted book on Antigua, this 'history' was written by a woman whose name is frequently misspelled (cited as Flanaghan, Lanahan, Flannagan, etc.). The writer was probably the wife of an English merchant who came to Antigua with her husband, and the book appears to have been written in 1841, with supplemental chapters covering 1842 and 1843. Indefagitably sociable, opinionated, and with a sharp eye for social niceties and detail, as well as a keen sense of social position, the book is part amateur history, part amateur naturalism, and mostly a first-hand description and evaluation of what she saw and heard during a period of great social upheaval. The appendix includes the results of the 1821 census. The list of subscribers is a veritable catalogue of Antiguan notables of the time.

#### 261 An Antigua plantation, 1769-1818.

Ulrich B. Phillips. *North Carolina Historical Review*, vol. 3, no. 3 (1926), p. 439-45.

Phillips, a leading historian of U.S. slavery, uses a set of account books from Yeaman's plantation to look at its administration over a fifty-year period. The analysis of the myriad of details contained in the accounts provides a fascinating glimpse of plantation life, including the struggle to make a profit, the details of plantation management, and plantation social relations.

### 262 The Antigua slave conspiracy of 1736: a case study of the origins of collective resistance.

David Barry Gaspar. *William and Mary Quarterly*, vol. 35, no. 2 (April 1978), p. 308-23. This article, which became part of *Bondmen and Rebels* (item no. 265), focuses on the origins of the plot and the role of creole slaves.

#### 263 Antigua slaves and their struggle to survive.

David Barry Gaspar. In: *Seeds of change: a quincentennial commemoration*. Edited by Herman J. Viola, Carolyn Margolis. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1991, p. 130-37.

This article, a condensed version of 'Slavery, amelioration, and the Sunday markets in Antigua, 1823-1831' (item no. 281), includes a remarkable photo of the market in St. John's in 1902, as well as a number of other photos and period engravings.

#### 264 Betty's Hope: an Antiguan sugar plantation.

Birgit Carstensen. St. John's, Antigua: Betty's Hope Trust, 1993. 24p. maps. bibliog. This booklet was produced by the group that is restoring Betty's Hope, an estate owned by the Codrington family from 1674 until 1944. It includes some history, as well as descriptions of how the estate worked, diagrams, photos, and reproductions of contemporary plates. A section on Barbuda includes a reproduction of an 1813 naval chart.

#### 265 Bondmen and rebels: a study of master-slave relations in Antigua.

David Barry Gaspar. Baltimore, Maryland: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1985. 336p.

The study of resistance in all its manifestations--from maronnage to full-scale revolt to aborted rebellion to day-to-day subversion--has been a focus of study in the West Indies, as elsewhere. This fine-grained analysis of Antigua's major slave conspiracy, which took place in 1736, is much more than a study of the conspiracy alone, using it to provide a window on slave society in general. The first section describes the attempted revolt, its discovery, and the trials that followed: in less than four months, eighty-eight slaves were executed in a number of gruesome and public ways, and about forty banished. The second section uses a wide variety of sources to examine Antiguan slave society from settlement until 1763 in order to understand how and why the conspiracy arose, and why it failed. Gaspar is the author of a number of articles on slavery and slave resistance (q.v.), and this masterly study is not only the result of the first research on Antiguan slavery since Goveia (item no. 258), but is a major contribution to the study of slavery worldwide.

#### 266 A brief account of the island of Antigua, together with the customs and manners of its inhabitants, as well white as black: as also an accurate statement of the food, cloathing, labour, and punishment of slaves. In letters to a friend. Written in the years 1786, 1787, 1788.

John Luffman. London: Printed by T. Cadell, 1789. 180p. map.

These are short letters written by an Englishman whose wide-ranging interests and access to the planter class, along with the length of his visit, enabled him to give a detailed picture of Antiguan life at the height of slavery--albeit primarily from the planter point of view. Luffman describes the town, the countryside, the balls, the visit of the Prince of Wales, the extravagant lifestyle of the estate managers, the food, a funeral, the arrival of a slave ship, slave management, slave treatment, slave recreation, the market. A second edition was printed for Luffman in 1790. The map is abstracted from his own larger map.

### 267 The diary of John Baker, barrister of the Middle Temple, solicitor-general of the Leeward Islands...

John Baker. Edited by Philip C. Yorke. London: Hutchinson & Co. Ltd., 1931. 517p

Baker was a barrister who had been solicitor general of the Leewards Islands, an absentee planter and a lawyer for numerous planters and London sugar merchants. Yorke's introduction gives a good picture of an extended wealthy family and the commercial

aspects of West Indian sugar business from the London end; the diary itself, which was written while Baker was solicitor general of the Leeward Islands stationed in St. Kitts (1750-1752), is less interesting than the annotations, which include much information about the people mentioned.

### 268 Four years' residence in the West Indies, during the years 1826, 1827, 1828, 1829.

F.W.N. (Frederick William Naylor) Bayley. London: William Kidd, 1830. 693p. Bayley did not reside in Antigua, but the book includes a chapter on the island (p. 302-13) that consists of a short letter that he received from a temporary resident. It includes a description of English Harbour and the Dockyard, along with some information on the weather, the scenery, the architecture, and the state of religion; the island is specifically recommended as a good place for fossil-hunting. In the three pages devoted to Barbuda (p. 319-21), the author describes the work and dress of the slaves who specialized in deer-hunting and in fishing, and the slaves' major occupations of raising provisions and livestock. The Appendix has a 'Chronology of Antigua, from its discovery to A.D. 1810'. A revised edition, dated 1832, has 742p.

#### **269** A genuine narrative of the intended conspiracy of the Negroes at Antigua. Dublin: Printed by and for R. Reilly, 1737; rept. ed., New York: Arno Press, 1971. 24p.

In 1736, the Antigua authorities claimed to have unearthed a plot, led by a slave named Court, to kill all the white people and take over the island. An inquiry was held and a large number of Negroes were executed; more were banished from the island. This is a printed and slightly edited version of the judges' report on the proceedings against those captured and prosecuted. David Barry Gaspar's *Bondmen and rebels* (item no. 265) is in part a detailed study of this revolt. For a fictionalized version, see 'A legend of the ravine' in *Antigua and the Antiguans* (item no. 260).

# 270 An historical and descriptive account of Antigua, illustrated by numerous engravings, coloured in imitation of drawings taken on the spot, delineating the character of the country, the costume of the Negroes, &c. Accompanied by a map of the island ... and a chronological table of events connected with the colony.

J. Johnson. London: Printed for the author, 1830. 35p. (unfolioed) + plates. map. This an oversize (22" x 18") unfolioed book that includes engravings of the island from various vantage points. Written as emancipation approached, the first part of the text gives the early history of the island; the second part is descriptive--town and countryside, slave life, housing, activities, diet, and even language. Despite the author's generally critical attitude, these contain much fascinating detail. There is a chronology of events and a list of estates, with owners, acreage, and number of slaves (a version of this list, not including the number of slaves, is in *Five of the Leewards* (item no. 288)). The engraved map, drawn by Johnson 'from the most recent surveys', includes active windmills, cattlemills, and steam mills; dismantled windmills and cattlemills; churches and chapels.

#### 271 The history of Mary Prince, a West Indian slave. Related by herself.

Mary Prince, with a supplement by the editor. Edited by Thomas Pringle.

London: F. Westley & A.H. Davis, 1831. 44p.

Born in Bermuda and then sold several times, Mary Prince was taken to Antigua in about 1816 by a Mr. Wood. Her story provides a vivid picture of life as an urban house slave. Prince describes how the Moravians taught her to read, how she was able to marry a freed carpenter and cooper, and how she went to England with her master and mistress, left them, and went into service for Mr. and Mrs. Pringle. A recent edition of the narrative, edited by Moira Ferguson (London: Pandora Press, 1987), includes an introduction by Ferguson, who also discusses Prince in 'Subject to others' (item no. 559).

#### 272 Letters from a sugar plantation in Antigua, 1737-1758.

R. B. Sheridan. *Agricultural History*, vol. 31, no. 3 (July 1957), p. 3-23. map. Sheridan uses extracts from letters from Walter Tullidelph, a planter and estates attorney, to Sir George Thomas, an absentee planter, to provide a vivid picture of the economic, social, agricultural, and financial problems of plantation management as a business. Thomas, who would later become governor of the Leeward Islands, was at this time Lt.-Gov. of Pennsylvania.

### 273 'A mockery of freedom': the status of freedmen in Antigua slave society before 1760.

David Barry Gaspar. *Nieuwe West-Indische Gids/New West Indian Guide*, vol. 59, nos. 3-4 (1985), p. 135-48.

Here Gaspar examines the growing restrictions on freedmen in the early eighteenth century and the legal and social ambiguities of their situation. He also briefly examines their role in two plots, one in 1687 and one in 1736; the second is the subject of *Bondmen and rebels* (item no. 265).

#### 274 Nelson's letters from the Leeward Islands and other original documents in the Public Records Office and the British Museum.

Edited by Geoffrey Rawson. London: The Golden Cockerel Press, 1953. 73p. This book, with engravings by Geoffrey Wales and useful background notes by Michael Lewis, is primarily acrimonious correspondence between Admiral Viscount Horatio Nelson when he was station chief of the British naval base at English Harbour, Antigua, in the late 18th century, and the governor and commander-in-chief of the British Leeward Islands colony, Major General Thomas Shirley, also headquartered in Antigua. The book reveals some of the tension between the military and the civil establishment in the colony regarding the threat to its security from the Indians and the French, as well as the personality conflicts between the older and more politically savvy Shirley, who was not about to allow a young and ambitious naval officer to outshine him in his own colony. The fortifications overlooking the naval yard are named after Shirley, but the base itself was named after Nelson following his successful campaign at Trafalgar.

#### 275 Planters and merchants: the Oliver family of Antigua and London, 1716-1784.

Richard B. Sheridan. *Business History*, vol. 13, no. 2 (1971), p. 104-113. Here Sheridan traces the history of the Olivers, one of the leading merchant-planter families in Antigua (Vere Langford Oliver, the author of (*History of the island of Antigua*) [item no. 240] was a descendant), focusing on their role as London commission agents during the heyday of the sugar industry in Antigua.

#### 276 The rise of a colonial gentry: a case study of Antigua, 1730-1775.

R. B. Sheridan. *Economic History Review*, 2d series, vol. 13, nos. 1-3 (1960-1961), p. 342-57.

This is the only existing study of the history of the planter/merchant class in Antigua at the height of the plantation economy. Sheridan analyses the sixty-five leading families that made up the 'gentry': when they arrived, where they came from, what occupations they had held, and their mercantile and financial connections, both in Antigua and London. He uses example of the Tullidelph family (see Sheridan, 'Letters from a sugar plantation in Antigua, 1737-1758,' item no. 272) to show how these processes work.

#### 277 Samuel Martin, innovating sugar planter of Antigua, 1750-1776.

Richard B. Sheridan. *Agricultural History*, vol. 34, no. 3 (July 1960), p. 126-39. Sheridan discusses the estate management practices of Antiguan-born Colonel Samuel Martin, the leading planter in the early 1700s who was well known for his *Essay upon plantership* (item no. 469). The article describes how Martin managed his estate, including his techniques of cultivation and theories of slave and animal management.

#### 278 Shirley Heights: The story of the redcoats in English Harbour, Antigua.

Charles W. E. Jane. Antigua: Nelson's Dockyard National Park Foundation, 1982. 62p. bibliog.

This is a history of military forts in Antigua, with particular emphasis on Shirley Heights and the English Harbour area. It includes a guide to Shirley Heights: its history, how the buildings were used, the regiments, and the guns. The illustrations were redrawn from old prints; there are also photos.

#### 279 Six months in the West Indies, in 1825.

Henry Nelson Coleridge. London: John Murray, 1826; rept. ed., New York: Negro Universities Press, 1970. 332p.

Written as a journal, the author tries to be amusing in his descriptions as he travels back and forth around the islands. He gives a generally approving picture of Antigua itself, and of planter life in general--he considers slavery an acceptable if imperfect institution and reports that the slaves are well treated. He visits leading planters and gives some description of the life of what he calls the 'coloured classes'; includes a long discourse on 'African free apprentices', who have been off-loaded in St. John's; and describes a fishing expedition to Barbuda. The book was published anonymously at first, and Coleridge only put his name on the third edition, in 1832.

#### 280 Slave importation, runaways, and compensation in Antigua, 1720-1729.

David Barry Gaspar. In: *The Atlantic slave trade: effects on economies, societies, and peoples in Africa, the Americas, and Europe.* Edited by Joseph E. Inikori, Stanley L. Engerman. Durham & London: Duke University Press, 1992, p. 301-320. bibliog.

As part of his continuing study of slave resistance, Gaspar (the author of *Bondmen and rebels*, item no. 265) examines compensation claims for slaves who ran away, slave control laws and their implementation, the incidence of severe drought, and the high rate of importation of Africans in the 1720s in the hopes of finding a relationship between slave resistance in this decade and the large number of newly arrived Africans. Unfortunately, the kind of data he needs to make a clear link are missing, so the article is intriguing but only speculative.

#### 281 Slavery, amelioration, and the Sunday markets in Antigua, 1823-1831.

David Barry Gaspar. *Slavery & Abolition*, vol. 9, no. 1 (May 1988), p. 1-28. Part of a larger work-in-progress on slavery and the domestic economy, this article examines the role of the market in creating space for the slaves to gain control over their lives and explores the circumstances that led to the decision to abolish the Sunday slave market and the slave's rebellious response.

### 282 'To bring their offending slaves to justice': compensation and slave resistance in Antigua, 1669-1763.

David Barry Gaspar. *Caribbean Quarterly*, no. 30, nos. 3-4 (September-December 1984), p. 45-59.

Here the author of *Bondmen and Rebels* (item no. 265) examines the development of slave compensation acts and practices in order to shed light on the tensions and conflicts between masters and slaves as masters tried to maintain control while at the same time limiting expenses.

#### 283 Working the system: Antigua slaves and their struggle to live.

David Barry Gaspar. *Slavery & Abolition*, vol. 13, no. 3 (December 1992), p. 131-55. Gaspar reviews the many forms of resistance that were part of the slaves' broad and complex struggle to maintain space for their own activities, including provision grounds, Sunday markets, and outright rebellion. He also discusses the planters' growing recognition that good plantation management involved humane treatment of slaves, with particular reference to Martin's *Essay upon plantership* (item no. 469) and material in the Tullidelph and Martin papers (Sheridan, 'Letters from a sugar plantation in Antigua, 1737-1758' [item no. 272], and 'Samuel Martin, innovating sugar planter' [item no. 277]).

The romance of English Harbour. See item no. 25.

The story of English Harbour. See item no. 26.

Crime and punishment in the Royal Navy. See item no. 407.

Legitimate acts and illegitimate encounters. See item no. 408. Slaves, masters, and magistrates. See item no. 409.

An essay upon plantership. See item no. 469.

The elusive deodand.. See item no. 574.

#### Barbuda

#### 284 The Codrington correspondence.

Robson Lowe. London: Robson Lowe, 1968. 112p. bibliog. map.

The letters in this collection were written by the managers in Barbuda to the Codringtons at their house, Dodington, in Gloucestershire, England. The Codringtons were the lessees of the whole island of Barbuda. The letters were collected and published for their value to philatelists, but they give a few brief and intriguing insights into Barbudan life during the 18th and early 19th centuries.

#### 285 A history of Barbuda under the Codringtons, 1738-1833.

Margaret T. Tweedy. M. Litt. thesis, University of Birmingham, England, 1981. 273p.

Barbuda is very well documented in relation to its tiny size, monumental obscurity, and total insignificance in the Caribbean sugar economy. This competent study, solidly based on existing documentary sources, is the only work so far on Barbuda in the 18th century. Written from the Codrington point of view, it discusses the administration of Barbuda under the Codrington lease from 1738 to 1833; the economy of Barbuda and its profitability to the Codringtons; and slavery and the slave population. Tweedy's work supports the earlier conclusion of Lowenthal and Clarke (item no. 286) that slave-breeding never took place on Barbuda.

#### 286 Slave breeding in Barbuda: the past of a negro myth.

David Lowenthal, Colin G. Clarke. In: *Comparative perspectives on slavery in New World plantation societies*. Edited by Vera Rubin, Arthur Tuden. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 1977, p. 510-35.

Of the many myths surrounding Barbuda, the myth that the Codrington family used the island as a slave-breeding farm has the widest currency and firmest hold. Although this excellent piece of research has laid the myth to rest, the ghost unfortunately lingers in travel guides and popular accounts. In addition to showing that purposive slave-breeding was not carried on, the paper reconstructs society and demography in Barbuda in the early 19th century, examines the unusually--though not uniquely--high rate of natural increase among the slaves, and shows how documented statements of the 19th century have been embroidered and wilfully misinterpreted in the 20th century.

Highland House, Barbuda: an eighteenth-century retreat. See item no. 226.

- The Martello tower at Ferry Point, St. George's Island, Bermuda. See item no. 227.
- Observations on the historic sites and archaeology of Barbuda See item no. 228.
- Archaeological and historical documentation of Codrington Castle. See item no. 255.

#### **Post-Emancipation (1835-1980)**

#### General

**287** British Colonies: their history, extent, condition, and resources. Vol. IV: Africa and the West Indies.

Robert Montgomery Martin. London & New York: The London Printing & Publishing Co., 1850. 208 + 108p., separately paginated. maps.

The information on Antigua (p. 143-47 of the second pagination) includes a brief historical sketch, population statistics from 1707 to 1851, and then-current data on wages, finance, crime, education, religion, and government. The section on Barbuda is very brief, but shows population by sex and age according to the 1851 census, and indicates that one church and a school existed at that time.

#### 288 Five of the Leewards, 1834-1870.

Douglas Hall. Aylesbury, Bucks.: Ginn & Company; Barbados: Caribbean Universities Press, 1971. 211p. bibliog.

One of the very few published books on this period based on original research, and a key source on the Leewards, this history was written while Hall was Resident Tutor in the Department of Extra-Mural Studies in Antigua and St. Kitts. The focus is on the social, economic, and political problems that the five Leeward Islands (Antigua, Montserrat, St. Kitts, Nevis, and Barbuda) faced after emancipation. Barbuda is treated in a separate chapter. An appendix has a list of estates and owners in Antigua from 1829 to 1921, drawn from a variety of sources.

#### 289 The growth of the modern West Indies.

Gordon K. Lewis. London: MacGibbon & Kee; New York: Monthly Review Press, 1968. 506p. map. bibliog.

This book deals with the English-speaking islands of the Caribbean from about 1918 to 1966, which the author calls 'the modern formative period'. But it is much more than a history of events: it is an extended essay on the making of West Indian society in the 20th

century by an extraordinarily well-read scholar who had an enormous appreciation of the creativity of West Indian people, coupled with a withering contempt for the paternalism of the Colonial Office and an amused scorn for the foibles of the upwardly mobile West Indian politician. Although born in Wales, Lewis resided in the Caribbean for most of his adult life and taught at the Institute of Caribbean Studies at the University of Puerto Rico.

#### 290 The Leeward Islands, past and present.

T.B.H. Berkeley. London: S.W. Silver & Co., 1881. 28p.

This pamphlet reprints a lecture that Berkeley, who was vice-president of the Federal Council of the Leeward Islands, gave at the Royal Colonial Institute in London in 1880. His account of Barbuda repeats the stereotypes and myths by which the island has been characterized for over two centuries. However, it does provide useful information on land use and population in 1880. The account of Antigua includes information on sugar production, economy, history, and population. Its contribution is a discussion of the labour problems that occurred at crop time, when cane was cut and processed. Berkeley argues in favor of immigrant contract labour, an issue at the time that was resolved in favour of limited importation of workers from Madeira and the Cape Verde islands. He also favored the growing of more food and fodder crops on the island, a position that became increasingly popular with the Colonial Office in the following decades.

#### **291** The politics of freedom in the British Caribbean.

O. Nigel Bolland. In: *The meaning of freedom: economics, politics, and culture after slavery*. Edited by Frank McGlynn, Seymour Drescher. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1992, p. 113-46.

When apprenticeship ended in 1838, the freed people of the Caribbean still had to struggle within existing class and political structures and changing economies. Bolland places control over labour at the center of the ensuing struggle between planters and freed people, as these men and women sought ways to resist being coerced to work and to win space for themselves by acquiring land. Antigua figures into the author's discussion of planter attempts to control labour.

The Lesser Antilles: a guide for settlers in the British West Indies. See item no. 42.

Attempts at Windward/Leeward federation. See item no. 369.

The fall of the old representative system. See item no. 389.

Labour in the West Indies. See item no. 515.

#### Antigua

### 292 Antigua and Barbuda: from bondage to freedom. 150th anniversary of emancipation commemoration magazine.

Edited by Ralph Prince. St. John's, Antigua: National Emancipation Committee for the Ministry of Economic Development, Tourism, and Energy, 1984. 80p. map. In addition to the usual congratulatory messages, this commemorative booklet includes some interesting reminiscences, as well as short pieces on emancipation and its aftermath, the history of education, folk pottery, the 1918 riots, place names, and the emergence of the union-party system, all written by Antiguans. There are also many photos, both historical and contemporary.

### 293 Emancipation in the West Indies. A six months' tour in Antigua, Barbados, and Jamaica, in the year 1837.

Jas. A. Thome, J. Horace Kimball. New York: The American Anti-Slavery Society, 1838. 489p.

Two of the most famous of the post-emancipation visitors, Thome and Kimball were sent by the American Anti-Slavery Society to see the results of emancipation and use their findings to bolster the argument for emancipation in the United States. They spent nine weeks in Antigua, which was of particular interest because it went directly to full emancipation (without an apprenticeship period), and the Antigua material is therefore extensive (p. 16-209). They paint a rosy picture of an improving economy and declining prejudice. There is a long description of emancipation itself, as it was described to them, as well as material on the churches, the schools, and the estates.

#### 294 An essay on yellow fever, comprising the history of that disease, as it appeared in the island of Antigua, in the years 1835, 1839, and 1842, with an appendix continuing the history to 1853.

Thomas Nicholson, M.D. London, John Churchill & Sons, 1866. 2nd ed. 62p. Nicholson, a doctor who lived in Antigua for many years, presented this essay in 1849 as a graduate thesis to the Faculty of Medicine at the University of Glasgow, although he notes that an edition was printed and privately distributed in St. John's in 1835, and another was printed in St. John's by Mercer in 1856. The 1866 edition cited here, which was expanded from 28 to 62 pages, was updated after the yellow fever epidemic of 1853. Nicholson describes, in graphic detail, the symptoms and treatment (mostly bleeding) of the fever, and includes a number of case histories. As a researcher hoping to add to scientific knowledge of the fever, he speculates about why it spread in some areas of the country and not in others, and among some parts of the population and not others.

#### 295 Five years' residence in the West Indies.

Charles William Day. London: Colburn & Co., 1852. 2 vols.

Day, a writer on etiquette who lived in the West Indies from 1846 to 1851, made Antigua his last stop. His dislike of all people of colour and his contempt for any whites who lived among them are abundantly clear. At a time when most visitors were at pains to portray emancipation as a success, Day paints a picture of an island close to ruin. In his effort to discredit people of colour, however, he inadvertently describes their accomplishments as professionals and tradespeople, including editors, librarians, and printers, their ambitions

for education and representation, and some of their institutions. His remarks about Barbuda are more temperate, and his descriptions of Codrington Village, the livelihood of its residents, and the island's tracks and vegetation are useful.

#### 296 From a colonial governor's note-book.

T. Reginald St.-Johnston. London: Hutchinson & Co., Ltd., 1936; rept. ed., New York: Negro Universities Press, 1970. 285p.

These are the reminiscences of a life-time colonial civil servant who was colonial secretary (1920-1924), administrator of Dominica and of St. Kitts-Nevis, and governor of the Leewards (1929-1935). This is an eclectic reminiscence, with glimpses of local life, economics, and politics, rather than analysis. However, St.-Johnson was in Antigua during a tumultuous period, including the 1918 riots, the visit of the Wood commission, and the depression. The book includes interesting photos of his swearing-in as governor, government house during the visit of Princess Alice in 1934, and the Silver Jubilee in 1935.

#### 297 From an Antiguan's notebook.

Charlesworth Ross. Barbados: Advocate Commercial Printing, 1962. 32p. One of these reminiscences, written by a Kittitian who came to Antigua as a young man in 1920, captures, from a quintessential middle class point of view, what it was like being a student at the Antigua Grammar School at the time. Ross also re-tells the story of the wreck of a schooner in 1826; describes Lord Baldwin, governor from 1948 to 1950; Greencastle Hill; a hurricane in 1867; and a Christmas ball (taken from *Antigua and the Antiguans*, item no. 260).

#### 298 John Candler's diary.

Edited by Prof. J. Borom. *Caribbean Studies*, vol. 5, no. 3 (October 1965), p. 51-57. Candler, a Quaker, made four voyages between 1839 and 1850 as a representative of the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society. His diary was published in five issues of *Caribbean Studies*, and the Antigua visit, which seems to have been in 1850, is included here. Like most of the visitors in this period, Candler was concerned about the welfare of the newly freed slaves, but although he visited many of the same people and organisations as other visitors, he was more informed than many and also spent time with a wider variety of people, including many former free coloured. This, along with his eye for economic and social detail, makes his diary a particularly useful contribution to the understanding of this period.

#### **299** Lasting legacy: a story of British colonialism.

Sir Kenneth Blackburne. London: Johnson Publications, 1976. 206p. Blackburne was appointed governor of the Leewards at age 42, the youngest colonial governor ever, and served from 1950 to 1956. His charge was to implement constitutional advancements as rapidly as possible, and he describes his difficulties in a bitterly divided community, with the trade unions on one side and the nonwhite middle class and white upper class on the other. Among Blackburne's legacies was the project to restore Nelson's Dockyard at English Harbour, and he wrote a booklet on the subject (*The romance of*  *English Harbour*, item no. 23). This book, only part of which covers Blackburne's years in the Leewards, is also a paean to the benefits of British colonialism.

### 300 Letters from the West Indies: relating especially to the Danish island St. Croix, and to the British islands Antigua, Barbadoes, and Jamaica.

Sylvester Hovey. New York: Gould & Newman, 1838. 212p. Like Thome and Kimball (*Emancipation in the West Indies*, item no. 293), Hovey was an American determined to investigate the 'progress of Negro emancipation' with a view to speeding its pace in the United States. Hovey, who had been a tutor at Yale and a professor at Williams and Amherst colleges, visited in 1835-36 and again in 1836-37. His report is useful because, although it is determinedly rosy, much of his own evidence shows how the working and living conditions of the former slaves had deteriorated considerably under pressure from the planters.

#### 301 The Marcus Garvey and Universal Negro Improvement Association papers.

Edited by Robert A. Hill. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1983. 6 vols. Several Antiguans were prominent in the leadership of Marcus Garvey's United Negro Improvement Association (UNIA), including Dr. George Alexander McGuire, Archbishop of the African Orthodox Church, who was born in the village of Swetes, and the Rev. George Weston, from Greenbay, and his wife. Hill's work on the Garvey movement, which now encompasses six volumes, includes discussions of the two men, their history, and their work in Antigua and the United States. Although Garvey himself visited Antigua 1937 and spoke to a large and enthusiastic audience, there is as yet no discussion of his visit in Hill's volumes.

#### 302 The ordeal of free labor in the British West Indies.

William G. Sewell. New York: Harper & Brothers; London: Sampson Low & Co., 1861.

These letters, originally written for the *New York Times* and then revised and enlarged, were meant to serve as a warning to the plantocracy in the U.S. South on the eve of the Civil War. Writing almost thirty years after emancipation, Sewell is able to give a careful evaluation of its effects on the economy in order to argue that free labour is far more productive than slave labour had been. The book contains considerable detail on the 1850s and is the most frequently cited source on this period.

### 303 They couldn't mash ants: the decline of the white and nonwhite elites in Antigua, West Indies, 1834-1900.

Susan Lowes. In *Small islands, large questions: society, culture, and resistance in the post-emancipation Caribbean*. Edited by Karen Fog Olwig. London: Frank Cass, 1995. bibliog.

This article begins with the economic crisis that devastated Antigua in the 1890s. The author shows how this crisis precipitated a critical moment in the island's history, when a series of forces, germinating since emancipation, came together and transformed the economic, political, and social landscape. After analysing the economic crisis, she describes the decline of the white planter class. She shows how divisions between whites and nonwhites grew as the white population made a concerted effort to preserve its

hegemony and marginalize the nonwhite middle class, and argues that women and the church played a particular role in this effort. Finally, she describes how the white planters tried, and ultimately failed, to get the British to come to their aid. Lowes's work, a more detailed version of which appears in her dissertation (*The peculiar class: the formation, collapse, and reformation of the middle class in Antigua, West Indies, 1834-1940*, item no. 351), not only fills a gap in the study of the nineteenth century but is crucial for understanding the changes that occurred in the twentieth.

#### **304** A treatise on the West Indian Encumbered Estates Act.

Reginald John Cust. London: William Amer, 1859. 191p. The Encumbered Estates Act, passed in 1854 but not implemented in Antigua until 1864, allowed estates to come out from under the burden of debt by freeing them from encumbrances, or obligations they had acquired over the years; a total of seventy-three Antiguan estates passed through the Encumbered Estates Court between 1866 and 1892. This volume includes case histories for Comfort Hall, Mount Lucy, and Blackman's. The 2nd ed., published in 1865, is 328p.; a supplement, published in 1874, has another 92 pages.

#### 305 The West Indies in 1837.

Joseph Sturge, Thomas Harvey. London: Hamilton, Adams, & Co., 1838; reprinted, London: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 1968. 380p.

One of the first and best known of the post-emancipation visitors, Sturge and Harvey were British Quakers who wanted to show that the apprenticeship period was a failure and therefore unnecessary. Antigua, which went directly to full emancipation, was therefore important to their case, and their report is, not surprisingly, extremely favorable. The appendix has a section on Antigua that includes statistics, comparative estate expenses, information on the churches, education, local government, and laws. The introduction to the reprint edition has useful background on Sturge and Harvey themselves.

#### **306** The West Indies, before and since slave emancipation.

John Davy, M.D. London: W. & F.G. Cash, 1854. 551p. map.

The author, who was in charge of the medical department of the army in the West Indies from 1845 to 1848, served primarily in Barbados but visited Antigua as Inspector General of Hospitals. However, rather than discuss his medical observations, he is intent on making a 'contribution' to the history of the West Indies, which he fails to do. The chapter on Antigua is useful only because he cites at length from a number of less available sources, giving information on population, agriculture, education, religion.

### **307** A winter in the West Indies, described in familiar Letters to Henry Clay, of Kentucky.

John Joseph Gurney. London: John Murray, 1841. 282p.

The author was an anti-slavery missionary who wrote this account of labour and economic conditions in the form of letters to Henry Clay of Kentucky, in the United States. In his generally glowing report of the month he spent in Antigua, in January 1840,

he nicely, and ironically, documents how emancipation had proved cheaper for the planters than slavery. He also describes the development of the villages of Augusta and Liberta.

To shoot hard labour. See item no. 4.

Peripheral capitalism and underdevelopment in Antigua. See item no. 2.

The peculiar class. See item no. 351.

No easy pushover. See item no. 394.

The struggle and the conquest. See item no. 398.

Louis Rothe's 1846 report on education. See item no. 540.

#### Barbuda

#### 308 Common lands, common aims: the distinctive Barbudan community.

David Lowenthal, Colin Clarke. In: *Peasants, plantations, and rural communities in the Caribbean*. Edited by Malcolm Cross, Arnaud Marks. Leiden: Royal Institute of Anthropology and Linguistics, 1979, p. 142-59.

This paper covers the same ground as Berleant-Schiller's 1978 paper, 'The failure of economic development in post-emancipation Barbuda' (item no. 309). The authors use many of the same archival sources to develop substantially the same argument: Barbudan integration rests on meager resources, communal land ownership, community control over community labour, and a productive economy that uses available resources appropriately. In addition to archival resources, the paper relies heavily on Berleant-Schiller's unpublished Ph.D. thesis of 1974, *Subsistence and social organization in a West Indian community* (item no. 343).

**309** The failure of economic development in post-emancipation Barbuda: a study of social and economic continuity in a West Indian community.

Riva Berleant-Schiller. *Boletin de Estudios Latinoamericanos y del Caribe*, no. 25 (1978), p. 21-36.

This historical study of Barbuda from 1835 to the 1920s shows that Barbudan solidarity and forms of land use, together with the Barbudans' refusal to work on commercial agricultural projects promoted by foreigners, have helped to preserve the Barbudan village community. Barbudan forms of subsistence and market production and a customary system of communal land tenure have made the most of a meager physical and biotic environment. The Barbudan insistence on shifting cultivation, often in concealed plots, has been historically effective in preserving land tenure and communal values under conditions of political dependency. All of these factors have persisted since before emancipation and have promoted integration and continuity in the Barbudan community. Since the article was written, however, Barbuda has been forced into statehood with Antigua. This political change threatens community integration as the commonlands are increasingly turned into a commodity.

Grazing and gardens in Barbuda. See item no. 505.

#### **Population**

#### General

### 310 Censuses of Antigua and Barbuda, 1678, 1821, 1844, 1861, 1871, 1881, 1891, 1911, 1921, 1946.

The censuses for the years from 1678 to 1861 are for the most part only available in Colonial Office documents, but the earliest census of 'Antegua', for the year 1678, can be found in Oliver's *History of the island of Antigua* (q.v.), vol. 1, p. lvii-xi, which also includes a 'List of inhabitants' for 1753 (p. cix-cxv). The censuses from 1678 through 1756 are summarized, and analysed, in 'The population of the British colonies in America before 1776' (q.v.). The 1821 census is summarised at the end of vol. 2 of Mrs. Lanaghan's *Antigua and the Antiguans*, item no. 260), and the 1844 census is summarised in Great Britain, Sessional Papers, 1845 (426) xxxi, p. 329 ff. After 1861, there are printed versions available (but note that the 1891 census is part of the Census of the Leeward Islands, and the 1946 census is part of the West Indian Census 1946). There was no census in 1901. While all the censuses include basic demographic information, only some include skin colour ('complexion') and occupation. Barbuda is generally included as a separate line on each table.

### 311 Demographic survey of the British colonial empire: vol. III, West Indian and American territories.

R.R. Kuczynski. London: Oxford University Press, 1953. 497p. bibliog. The author systematically surveyed and abstracted census information from the former British colonies, including Antigua and Barbuda. Statistical tables cover the years 1891 to 1946, and include information on total population; composition of population by age, sex, birthplace, and marital status; and birth, death, and marriage registration.

### **312** The population of the British colonies in America before 1776: a survey of census data.

Robert V. Wells. Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1975. 342p. This comprehensive work of historical demography covers all the British colonies of the Americas before the War of Independence. It provides many valuable details about the population of the Leeward Islands and its constituent parts (including Antigua and Barbuda) in comparative framework from 1678 to 1776, including age and sex structure, condition of servitude, skin colour, ethnic ascription, and the composition and organisation of households.

### 313 Women's power and fertility transition: the cases of Africa and the West Indies.

W. Penn Handwerker. *Population and Environment: A Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies*, vol. 13, no. 1 (Fall 1991), p. 55-78.

This article compares fertility figures in the West Indies with those in Africa and attributes the greater decline in the Caribbean primarily to the fact that Caribbean women have been able to pursue goals that are independent of their childrearing capacities. This paper therefore extends the argument in 'West Indian gender relations' and 'Empowerment and fertility transition' (item no. 345) which, although published later, were written earlier.

A history of Barbuda under the Codringtons. See item no. 285.

Slave breeding in Barbuda: the past of a negro myth. See item no. 286.

The British colonies: their history, extent, condition, and resources. See item no. 287.

The Leeward Islands past and present. See item no. 290.

#### Antigua

### 314 Empowerment and fertility transition in Antigua, WI: education, employment, and the moral economy of childbearing.

W. Penn Handwerker. *Human Organization*, vol. 52, no. 1 (Spring 1993), p. 41-52. Handwerker argues, as he did in an earlier article ('West Indian gender relations, family planning program, and fertility decline', item no. 345), that the fertility decline that took place in Antigua in the mid-1960s cannot be explained by conventional factors such as urbanization, Westernization, women's participation in the labour force, rising standards of living, or declines in infant mortality, but is instead the result of the fact that women were gaining economic independence. This was in turn due to a conjuncture of new employment opportunities and increased educational attainment.

Kith or kin.

See item no. 340.

West Indian gender relations, family planning. See item no. 345.

#### Language

#### General

#### 315 General outlines of creole English dialects in the British Caribbean.

B. Le Page. *Orbis*, vol. 6, no. 2 (1957), p. 373-91; vol. 7, no. 1 (1958), p. 54-64. Antiguan creole is included in Le Page's general outline of the creole dialects spoken throughout what is often called the Anglophone Caribbean.

#### 316 A linguistic perspective on the Caribbean.

Mervyn C. Alleyne. In: *Caribbean Contours*. Edited by Sidney W. Mintz, Sally Price. Baltimore, Maryland: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1985, p. 159-75. This paper attempts to order the complexity of Caribbean language, especially the creole tongues spoken in the region. The creole language of Antigua and Barbuda is included in the author's discussion.

#### 317 The socio-historical background to pidginization and creolization.

Sidney W. Mintz. In: *Pidginization and creolization of languages*. Edited by Dell Hymes. London: Cambridge University Press, 1971, p. 481-96.

This paper supplies a social and historical context, applicable to Antigua and Barbuda, for the development and use of creole languages in the Caribbean region.

#### 318 West Indians and their language.

Peter A. Roberts. London: Cambridge University Press, 1988. 215p. A good, modern introduction to the varieties of English spoken in the Caribbean ('Radio English', 'Rasta English', etc.). This book includes a general discussion of creole English (often termed by other scholars 'English creole'), as well as a chapter on linguistic variety within the Anglophone West Indies that has material on Antigua. It also includes chapters on the sources and cultural contexts of West Indian English creole. There are many tables showing vocabulary and usage that supply specific information about Antigua. Barbuda is not included, which is not surprising since no linguistic research has yet been conducted there.

#### Antigua

#### 319 Cultural and linguistic ambiguity in a West Indian village.

Karl Reisman. In: Afro-American anthropology. Edited by Norman E. Whitten,

John F. Szwed. New York: Free Press, 1970, p. 129-44.

Research for this paper was conducted in the early 1960s in a remote agricultural village where the population spoke a dialect that only remotely resembled standard English. Although Reisman quickly became legendary for his grasp and use of Antigua creole, this is his only published article. In it he describes those speech acts that reveal such West Indian values and traits as respect, acceptance, masking, reinterpretation, evasiveness, and indirection, all forms of linguistic ambiguity that he argues can only be recognized in a cultural setting. The author's dissertation, *The isle is full of noises: a study of creole in the speech patterns of Antigua, West Indies*, Ph.D. thesis, Harvard University, 1965, looks at variations, both formal and social, in the use of creole and its relations with standard English, and at village speech. It is not available from University Microfilms. For an abstract, see American Doctoral Dissertations, X1965, p. 0011.

#### 320 A grammar of Antiguan creole.

Bernadette Farquhar. Ph.D. thesis, Cornell University, 1974. 121p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. UnM7418089.)

The 1960s and 1970s were decades of intense nationalism in the Caribbean, as former colonial territories threw off the yoke of colonialism and became independent states. It was inevitable that issues involving language would come to the fore in this period. Farquhar's work, defining a grammar of Antiguan creole, reflects the mood of the time. Moving beyond the focus on historical linguistics that has traditionally characterized the study of creoles, she focuses on phonological and syntactical arrangements. She also discusses the similarities and differences between Antiguan and Jamaican creoles.

### 321 The linguistic relatedness of black English and Antiguan creole: evidence from the eighteenth and nineteenth century.

Milford Astor Jeremiah. Ph.D. thesis, Brown University, 1976. 239p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. AAC7732605.)

This study uses phonological features, shared grammatical structures, consonant clusters, and speech acts from the 18th and 19th centuries to demonstrate that the black English that was spoken along the southern Atlantic coast of the United States and Antiguan creole were dialects of the same language, which he calls English-based plantation creole and developed out of West African pidgin English. Jeremiah makes innovative use of missionaries, planter, and traveller records as his sources.

#### 322 Modals in Antiguan creole, child language acquisition, and history.

Susan Carol Shepherd. Ph.D. thesis, Stanford University, 1981. 152p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. UnM8202039.)

This linguistic study of Antiguan creole examines the parallels between children's acquisition of standard English in the United States and creole in Antigua. It focuses on the grammar and meaning of modal verbs, known generally as auxiliaries, and argues that deontic meanings are more basic than epistemic ones, a finding that has implications for general theories of language development.

#### 323 The past and present status of Antiguan and Barbudan creole.

Bernadette Farquhar. *Antigua and Barbuda Forum*, vol. 1, no. 1 (September 1982), p. 37-39.

This one-issue journal, published in Antigua, includes a short piece by Farquhar (see *A grammar of Antiguan creole*, item no. 320) that examines the domains in which creole has been used in Antigua and the changes among young middle class people since the 1970s. Farquhar attributes their increasing use of creole to their new nationalism and their guilt about becoming middle class.

#### Barbuda

#### 324 Hidden places and creole forms: naming the Barbudan landscape.

Riva Berleant-Schiller. *Professional Geographer*, vol. 43, no. 1 (1991), p. 92-101. Research on place-names is often carried out with maps alone, but the author demonstrates the importance of field research using observations of the landscape over time and the information provided by local people. She tests some accepted principles of toponymy against field observations in Barbuda and shows that place-names alone are insufficient evidence for determining the land uses of the past. She also examines some Barbudan place-names and proposes that creole language and diglossia are significant in the forms that some place-names take in creole speech communities.

#### Religion

#### General

325 The Church of the United Brethren and their missionary labours from the year 1732 up to the year 1839.

Antigua Moravian Auxiliary Missionary Society. St. John's, Antigua: Printed at the Office of the Weekly Register, 1840. 25p.

This report includes the early history of the Moravians in Europe and the West Indies; a speech by the Rev. G.W. Westerby to the first meeting of Antiguan Moravian Auxiliary Missionary Society on 12 May 1840, in which he outlines the history of the Moravian church in the West Indies and Antigua (beginning in 1732 for the West Indies and 1756 for Antigua); a number of resolutions; and a list of subscriptions and donations.

#### 326 The establishment of the Anglican Church in the Leeward Islands.

Donald B. Cooper. Stillwater, Oklahoma: Oklahoma State University Press, 1966. 45p. bibliog.

This book, which began as an M.A. thesis at the University of Texas, looks at the organisation of the Anglican church (the state church) in the Leeward Islands, including Antigua. Using church correspondence and early church histories, Cooper shows how, until emancipation, the church paid little attention to the souls of black people, instead

identifying with the white planter class; missionary work was left to the Moravians, Quakers, Methodists, and Baptists.

#### 327 A history of the Moravian Church, Eastern West Indies Province.

G.G. Oliver Maynard. Port of Spain, Trinidad: Yuille's Printerie Ltd., 1968. 192p. bibliog. map.

This general history has an informative chapter on Moravian activities in Antigua between 1756 and 1914 that includes detailed information on Spring Gardens, the teacher training institute for women, the theological seminary at Buxton Grove, and the Moravian Training School for Boys, historically among the most important of Antigua's educational institutions. It also includes a list of West Indian Moravian ministers who served in the province from 1853 to 1967, photographs of several Moravian churches in Antigua (p. 29-57), and a photo of Bishop George Wall Westerby.

### **328** A history of the West Indies, containing the natural, civil, and ecclesiastical history of each island.

Thomas Coke. Liverpool: Nutthall, Fisher, & Dixon, 1808-11. 3 vols. map. This history is considerably more limited in its content than the title suggests. Written by a renowned Methodist missionary, it is primarily a detailed history of Methodism in the West Indies. Vol. 1 includes the story of Nathaniel Gilbert's founding of the first Wesleyan Society in Antigua. Vol. 2 includes a brief history of Antigua and a further section on the history of Methodism, describing Coke's own visit in 1786.

## **329** A voice from the West Indies: being a review of the character and results of missionary efforts in the British and other colonies of the Charibbean Sea. John Horsford. London: Alexander Heylin, 1856. 492p.

The author, a Wesleyan minister from St. Vincent, sets out to write an introduction to the Wesleyan missions in Antigua and nearby. The introductory chapter quotes liberally from other visitors and portrays Antigua as one of the most advanced islands on the 'path of civilization'. Horsford has a detailed description of Methodism in Antigua, including the Hart, Thwaites, and Gilbert 'families (see Ferguson, *The Hart sisters*, item no. 332) but the book is most valuable because it includes information unavailable elsewhere on the upper level nonwhite population, which tended to be Methodist.

#### Antigua

#### 330 Antigua: Methodist shrine in the Caribbean.

Milton Benjamin. *New World Outlook*, May 1986, p. 29-33. This article, written for the magazine of the Methodist Church in the Caribbean and the Americas (MCCA) by Antiguan journalist now living in New York, describes the founding of the Methodist church in Antigua and the work of the major Methodist centers in Antigua: Nathaniel Gilbert's house, which has been turned into a modern retreat and meeting center, the Methodist headquarters at Belmont, and Ebenezer Chapel in St. John's. There are photographs of all these sites.

#### 331 Commemorative booklet on the opening and blessing of the Holy Family Cathedral, Michael's Mount, Antigua, 20 January 1987.

St. John's, Antigua, n.p., 1987. 52p.

This commemorative booklet includes the only history of the Catholic Church in Antigua, with photographs of its early locations and its parish churches (including material on St. Kitts-Nevis and Anguilla) and a list of parish priests in Antigua since 1971.

#### 332 The Hart sisters: early African Caribbean writers, evangelicals, and radicals.

Edited and with an introduction by Moira Ferguson. Lincoln, Nebraska: University of Nebraska Press, 1993. 214p. maps.

This is a collection of the writings of sisters Anne Hart Gilbert and Elizabeth Hart Thwaites, two remarkable women who were daughters of a free coloured slaveholder, married white men, and were among the earliest and most influential Methodists and educators in Antigua. The volume includes Anne's history of Methodism; her memoir of her husband, John Gilbert; Elizabeth's history of Methodism; and some of Elizabeth's poems, hymns, and letters. The appendices include writings about the Harts, Thwaites, and Gilberts. Ferguson's introduction provides useful information on the sisters, although ultimately she is more interested in a literary analysis than a social one and misses many of the nuances of the relationship between the free coloured and other sectors of the population. (For her literary analysis, see her *Colonialism and gender relations*, item no. 546.)

### 333 The influence of church and school upon the Antiguan society: a study of the first 50 years after emancipation.

Olva Flax. St. John's, Antigua: Antigua Archives Committee, 1984. 12p. Flax, a former civil servant, was for many years secretary to the Anglican bishop and became the unofficial historian of early education in Antigua. In this pamphlet, he briefly describes education in the immediate post-emancipation years, emphasizing the role of the church and friendly societies.

#### 334 Three hundred years of witness.

George Stanley Baker. St. John's, Antigua: n.p., 1973. 71p. Baker, who at the time of writing was Dean Emeritus of Anglican Cathedral and was known as the church's historian, wrote this booklet partly to raise money for the cathedral's renovation and the focus is therefore on the history of the church buildings, chapels, and accoutrements, with photographs. There are also chapters on the history of the church in Antigua, on the bishops and deans of the diocese, and on Sir Christopher Codrington in his role as church benefactor. There are lists of all the Bishops of Antigua, with photographs; of the rectors of St. John's parish, beginning in 1678; and of the chancellors of the diocese.

#### **Social Organization**

#### General

#### 335 The Caribbean region.

Sidney W. Mintz. In: *Slavery, colonialism, and racism.* Edited by Sidney W. Mintz. New York: Norton, 1974, p. 45-71.

It is difficult to make significant general statements about the Caribbean, constituted as it is of so many small and scattered land areas, each with its own particular features. Nevertheless, Mintz's attempt is successful and illuminating. Some common themes of Afro-Caribbean experience that he points out are a long history of colonial exploitation and slavery, economic scarcity, absences or perceived absences of economic opportunity, ethnic heterogeneity, and stratification based on colour. All of these apply to Barbuda and Antigua.

#### **336** Caribbean transformations.

Sidney W. Mintz. Chicago: Aldine, 1974. 355p.

This book, along with David Lowenthal's *West Indian societies* (item no. 338), is required reading for understanding the Caribbean region or any of its parts. Mintz focuses on Afro-Caribbean culture and society. He discusses African antecedents, the experience of slavery and the plantation, and the rise and nature of Afro-Caribbean peasantries as a distinctive adaptation in the region.

#### 337 A typology of rural community forms in the Caribbean.

Michael M. Horowitz. *Anthropological Quarterly*, vol. 33 (1960), p.177-87. In this article, which has provided the framework for many studies of rural communities in the Caribbean, Horowitz proposed that the types of rural community organization in the Caribbean are founded on productive economy and productive technology. He found a continuum of community types ranging from tightly integrated villages founded on household control over a piece of productive land to loose aggregates associated with plantation wage labour. Barbuda's single village falls into Horowitz's category of tightly integrated communities in which a majority of households are at least partly supported by subsistence and small cash agricultural production on small holdings that they own or rent. Antigua, less homogeneous than Barbuda, has a range of community forms.

#### 338 West Indian societies.

David Lowenthal. London: Oxford University Press, 1972. 385p. map. bibliog. Despite its date of publication, this remains an important synthesizing work on the island Caribbean that manages to derive significant generalizations about society and culture in the region despite the great diversity and range of its small insular societies. The author discusses social structure, race and ethnicity, creolization, migration, national identity, and colonialism. The book includes specific references to Antigua and Barbuda, but it is equally useful for supplying a regional context.

The problems of research and data collection See item no. 379.

#### Antigua

339 I go to 'tainties': the economic significance of child-shifting in Antigua, West Indies.

Sally W. Gordon. *Journal of Comparative Family Studies*, vol. 18, no. 3 (1987), p. 427-44.

The 'family' and the 'household' have been the subject of research, debate, and pronouncement in the Caribbean at least since the 1930s, but until recently few of the contributors were women. Here Gordon examines the role of child-shifting, or fostering, as an 'alternative household-level economic strategy for women, related or parallel to "pooling" of resources' (442), and demonstrates the economic benefit it has for both the receiving and giving households. The article provides further evidence of the variability of household makeup in the West Indies, at any one time and over the life cycle, and of the flexibility of kinship arrangements. The study is based on fieldwork in two Antiguan villages, described further in 'Kith or kin' (item no. 340).

#### 340 Kith or kin: alternative economic strategies of women over the adult life span.

Shirley Wolfe Gordon. Cimarron, vol. 1., no. 3 (Spring 1988), p. 60-83. Based on the same fieldwork data as 'I go to "tainties"' (item no. 339), here Gordon focuses on how specific economic strategies, and particularly the use of a social network as an economic resource, are used by women but too seldom considered by economists. She discusses some of the policy implications of her findings, in particular as regards family planning.

### 341 Unmarried fathers in the Caribbean: a phenomenological ethnographic study of fathering in matrifocal family systems.

Allison Yoland Barnes. Ph.D. thesis, Texas Women's University, 1993. 197p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, order no. AAI9417394.) The author investigated perceptions of fatherhood among lower income unmarried fathers in visiting relationships in Antigua. She found that these men saw themselves as responsible fathers, despite the many factors that limited their interactions with their children.

#### Barbuda

#### 342 Production and division of labor in a West Indian peasant community.

Riva Berleant-Schiller. *American Ethnologist*, vol. 4, no. 2 (1977), p. 253-72. This paper analyses field data on the organization and economy of Barbudan households, the distribution of important resources, the social organization of Barbuda's single village, Codrington, inheritance, and the division of labour and sex role separation between men and women. The author argues that equal access to Barbudan common lands for all Barbudans has mitigated gender and class stratification. It guarantees women equal access to important resources, such as cultivation land and rights to cut wood for

the making and selling of charcoal. Women's rights to resources, in combination with domestic roles and an inheritance system that favors women as house owners, allow women a great measure of economic independence. Men's productive tasks, especially ishing and cattle-keeping, link households and further village integration. The description of men's cooperative cattle teams and kin connections is especially interesting.

#### 343 Subsistence and social organization in Barbuda, West Indies.

Riva Berleant-Schiller. Ph.D. thesis, State University of New York at Stony Brook, 1974. 363p. map. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. 7415460.)

The author's field research emphasized land use, land tenure, and the organisation of village and households on this drought-prone island of limited resources and shallow soils. She shows how economic, organisational, historical, ideological, and environmental factors are interrelated, and how each contributes to the Barbudan adaptation. She demonstrates the significance of cattle-keeping, shifting cultivation, fishing, and undivided commonlands in the Barbudan adaptation. Since this dissertation was written, Barbuda has been pushed into the independent state of Antigua and Barbuda, a change that reverberates through Barbuda's land and economic system. The precise nature of these changes is an important research question. Some indication of their nature and direction may be found in the author's 'Statehood, the commons, and the landscape in Barbuda', 'Ecology and politics in Barbudan land tenure', and 'Hidden places and creole forms: naming the Barbudan landscape' (q.v.).

The failure of economic development in post-emancipation Barbuda. See item no. 309.

The social and economic role of cattle in Barbuda. See item no. 309.

#### Gender

#### General

#### 344 Gender in Caribbean development.

Edited by Patricia Mohammed, Catherine Shepherd. Mona, Jamaica; St. Augustine, Trinidad and Tobago; Cave Hill, Barbados: The University of the West Indies Women and Development Studies Project, 1988. 376p.

This wide-ranging collection, which began as a series of papers presented at the inaugural seminar of the Women and Development Studies Project, is a good introduction to the issues that are being researched and debated in women's studies in the former British islands. The topics include the family, employment, work, calypso, language policy, the

novel, healthcare, and women's organizations, and the contributors are women who have been at the center of the development of women's studies in the Caribbean.

#### 345 West Indian gender relations, family planning programs, and fertility decline. W. Penn Handwerker.

Social Science and Medicine, vol. 35, no. 10 (November 1992), p. 1245-57. The author, an anthropologist, describes recent family planning programmes in Antigua and Barbados and concludes that fertility decline has not been the result of these programmes but of the availability of job opportunities that have freed women from economic dependence on their children. This research is part of an on-going comparative historical study of gender relations in Barbados, Antigua, and St. Lucia.

#### 346 Women in the Caribbean, parts I and II.

Edited by Joycelin Massiah. *Social and Economic Studies*, vol. 35, no. 2 (June 1986), p. 1-338; vol. 35, no. 3 (September 1986), p. 1-201.

This volume presents some of the preliminary findings of the Women in the Caribbean Project, conducted between 1979 and 1982 in Barbados, Antigua, and St. Vincent. Massiah's overview describes the project's aims and methods; Victoria Durant-Gonzalez discusses the evolution of the research methodology; and Averille White describes the island contexts. In the only research-based articles that include data from Antigua, Dorian Powell examines the familial experiences of Caribbean women and Massiah looks at the role of work in their lives. The senior researcher for the Antigua part of the project was Victoria Durant-Gonzalez and the results have not been published as such, although she, along with Jean Jackson, Joycelin Massiah, and Dorian Powell, co-authored vol. 2 of the research papers emanating from the project, entitled 'Women and the family' (Cave Hill, Barbados: Institute for Social and Economic Research 1982). Appendix 3, in part II, includes the fieldwork staff in Antigua and Appendix 4 lists the research papers that arose from the project.

#### 347 Working miracle: women's lives in the English-speaking Caribbean.

Olive Senior. London: James Currey; Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University Press, 1991. 210p. map. bibliog.

Senior, an accomplished Jamaican writer, compiled this book from the research carried out by Joycelyn Massiah (item no. 346) and the Women in the Caribbean project. It is the first publication that makes extensive use of the research findings from Antigua. Senior covers childhood, socialization and the learning of gendered behavior, education, family, livelihood, political activity, and personal networks, always emphasising the experiences of women's daily lives. One disadvantage is that the bibliography has not been brought up to date from the original 1986 publications with which she worked.

Slave women in Caribbean society, 1650-1838. See item no. 259. Women's power and fertility transition See item no. 313.

#### Antigua

### 348 Why women take men to magistrate's court: Caribbean kinship ideology and law.

Mindie Lazarus-Black. *Ethnology*, vol. 30, no. 2 (1991), p. 119-133. bibliog. In the West Indies, there is a firm belief that the courts are an appropriate arena for resolving familial disputes. In Antigua, Lazarus-Black's study of the courts showed that, contrary to popular belief, Antiguan women do not take men to court for money but to demand justice in their kinship relations. She uses cases studies to show how the women use law to assert their extra-legal family norms about respect, support, and appropriate relations between the sexes, and thus to resist the structures of class and gender domination that pervade their everyday lives. This article is part of Lazarus-Black's larger study of kinship in Antigua, and is incorporated in *Legitimate acts and illegal encounters* (item no. 408).

Empowerment and fertility transition in Antigua See item no. 314.
They couldn't mash ants See item no. 303.
The Hart sisters See item no. 332.
I go to 'tainties' See item no. 339.
Kith or kin See item no. 340.
Unmarried fathers in the Caribbean See item no. 341.

Alternative readings: the status of the status of children act See item no. 402.

Bastardy, gender hierarchy, and the state See item no. 403.

Legitimate acts and illegitimate encounters

See item no. 408.

Colonialism and gender relations See item no. 546.

Gendered fictions of self and community See item no. 549.

Subject to others: British women writers See item no. 559.

#### Barbuda

349 Women's place is every place: merging domains and women's roles in Barbuda and Dominica.

Riva Berleant-Schiller, William M. Maurer. In: *Women and change in the Caribbean*. Edited by Janet H. Momsen. Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University Press, 1993, p. 65-79.

Many writers on gender dichotomized the public sphere and domestic sphere, in the Caribbean and elsewhere. Berleant-Schiller and Maurer argue that this dichotomy is useless for understanding sex roles and gender ideologies in the Caribbean, where domestic and community spheres overlap and where the tasks that women do both within and without the household extend their roles into public spheres and blur any distinction between the two. The authors use Barbuda and Dominica, two very different islands, as a Caribbean microcosm, and show that women's tasks in both places have public functions such as distribution of material resources, the spreading of news, social control, and the linking of separate households into networks.

Production and division of labor in a West Indian peasant community. See item no. 342.

#### **Class and Colour**

#### Antigua

**350 De-colonization, tourism, and class/race structure in Antigua**. Paget Henry. In: *Contemporary Caribbean: A Sociological Reader*. Edited by Susan Craig. Trinidad, 1981, p. 243-63.

The decolonization movement of the mid-20th century forced the plantocracy in Antigua to sell its assets and leave the island. That, along with problems within the sugar industry and competition from new capitalists in the form of hoteliers, led to the collapse of the old class structure on the island. In this article, the author of *Peripheral capitalism and* 

*underdevelopment in Antigua* (item no. 2) argues that these developments led to the formation of a new political class, one that held political power without having concomitant economic power; and a unionized working class that was now stronger visa-vis the less cohesive white economic power elite. However, although a black political elite replaced a white plantocracy, the class rankings in the society remained essentially the same: whites at the top, the mass of black workers at the bottom, and a mix of racial categories, engaged mainly in commerce and the professions, in the middle, although a space has been created for a sprinkling of blacks to move into social positions formerly reserved for whites.

### 351 The peculiar class: the formation, collapse, and reformation of the middle class in Antigua, West Indies, 1834-1940.

Susan Lowes. Ph.D. thesis, Columbia University, 1995. 389p. map. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms.)

The conception of British West Indian societies as structured into a hierarchy based on skin colour is firmly embedded in the scholarly literature, as is the assumption that the free coloured became the 'brown middle class'. This work of historical anthropology shows that these assumptions misinterpret the relation between class and skin colour, obscure the changing nature and membership of each class, and make it impossible to understand the role and dynamic of the middle class in each period. Part 1 discusses the political economy of sugar and the planter class that controlled it, ending with a detailed description of the negotiations that surrounded the building of a central sugar factory, which led to the arrival of outside capital to take control of the industry. Part 2 describes the free coloured in Antigua and traces the emergence and decline of the first postemancipation middle class, which lasted until the last 1890s. Part 3 describes the second middle class, which developed in the late nineteenth century, and then analyses in detail its education, economic and occupation roles, politics, and social life; it ends with the social upheaval caused by the arrival of the American armed forces to build a base in 1940. The discussion of the reordering of social relationships among nonwhite Antiguans, Portuguese, and Americans that ensued is used to argue that perceptions of skin colour are not only socially but are also situationally constructed. Based on both archival research and fieldwork, this dissertation contains much new material, including chapters on the negotiations surrounding the construction of the Antigua Sugar Factory, the 1918 riots, and the 1937 elections. Part of this dissertation is available in condensed form in 'They couldn't mash ants: the decline of the white and nonwhite elites in Antigua, West Indies, 1834-1900' (item no. 303).

The Marcus Garvey and Universal Negro Improvement Association papers. See item no. 301.

#### Health

#### General

#### 352 Epidemiology of AIDS and HIV infection in the Caribbean.

J.P. Narain, B. Hull, C.J. Hospedales, S. Mahabir, D.C. Bassett. *Bulletin of the Pan American Health Organization*, vol. 23, nos. 1-2 (1989), p. 42-9.

The authors review data that show that AIDS cases in the Caribbean are increasingly the result of heterosexual contact and report the results of serosurveys in a number of islands, including Antigua.

#### 353 Hemoglobin levels in West Indian antenatals.

W.K. Simmons, H. Wynter. *West Indian Medical Journal*, vol. 36, no. 4 (1987), p. 216-24.

Anemia in pregnancy is a widespread health problem in the Commonwealth Caribbean. The authors compared the hemoglobin levels of pregnant women from Antigua and Montserrat with clinical records of hemoglobin levels from Jamaica, and found that the former were lower. They conclude that treatment could raise the hemoglobin levels of other Commonwealth Caribbean pregnant women to those of Jamaican women, since the women all share the same ethnic background and a genetic factor in their anemia may therefore be discounted.

#### 354 Medical terminology of the Eastern Caribbean (and associated phrases).

Alfred L. Anduze, M.D. Published by the author, n.d. 84p.

This booklet is an invaluable collection of definitions of local terms for diseases, medical conditions, parts of the body, treatments, and so on, used in the Eastern Caribbean. It was published by the author: Alfred L. Anduze, M.D., c/o Virgin Islands Medical Society, Nos. 6/7 Estate Diamond Ruby, Christiansted. St. Croix, U.S. Virgin Islands 00820.

#### 355 Nutritional status of young children in the English-speaking Caribbean.

M. Gueri. Cajanus, vol. 10, no. 5 (1977), p. 267-81.

This paper synthesizes a variety of different research projects carried out from 1970 to 1977. The author found that 25 to 50 percent of children under the age of five were underweight throughout the Anglophone Caribbean, including Antigua and Barbuda. Tables display the data by island, age, birth weight, death rates, hospital admissions, and body weight by age.

#### 356 Weaning practices from Guiana, rural Trinidad (Fishing Pond Village), Grenada, Montserrat, and Antigua.

J. Michael Gurney. *West Indian Medical Journal*, vol. 20, no. 3 (1972), p. 227-28. This brief summary and synthesis of weaning practices in the West Indies was abstracted from studies done in each location by students of community nutrition. Although there is much individual variation in feeding practices, most babies in Antigua are being given solid foods by the end of their first year.

#### Cajanus.

See item no. 601.

#### Antigua

#### 357 Cancer incidence and mortality in Antigua/Barbuda.

L.C. Simon. *West Indian Medical Journal*, vol. 40, no. 2 (June 1991), p. 74-80. The author, at the time the resident pathologist at Holberton Hospital, used pathological records for the period 1984-1989 to look at the incidence, and types, of cancer in Antigua. He then compares Antigua to other islands and calls for a cancer registry.

# 358 Dental caries experience and enamel opacities in children residing in urban and rural areas of Antigua with different levels of natural fluoride in drinking water.

S. Vignarajah. *Community Dental Health*, vol. 10 (1993), p. 159-66. Concerned about fluorotic enamel defects due to the ingestion of fluoride toothpastes and mouthwashes, the author studied the distribution of natural fluoride in the Antiguan drinking water, and correlated it with the incidence of dental caries and dental fluorosis. He found only minor cause for concern.

#### 359 Factors influencing food habits in Antigua, W.I.

Jill E. Armstrong. Ph.D. thesis, University of Rhode Island, 1985. 346p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. 8600677.)
This examination of food consumption found that diets were deficient in some fruits and vegetables; that there was widespread use of fortified food beverage powders; that the major food avoidance was pork; and that household wealth and exposure to new ideas were statistically significantly related to an adequate diet. See also J.E. Armstrong, M.H. Caldwell, J. Poggie, *Socioeconomic factors influencing food habits in Antigua, the West Indies', in Ecology of Food and Nutrition* (London), vol. 20, no. 4 (1988), p. 297-309.

#### 360 Hypertension and mortality in Antigua.

A. Francis and B.C. Thwaites. *Journal of Human Hypertension*, vol. 8, no. 12 (1994), p. 925.

A discussion of the incidence and mortality rate associated with hypertension in Antigua.

#### 361 A new cardiology service in Antigua and Barbuda.

B.C. Thwaites, S. Thwaites. West Indian Medical Journal, vol. 39, no. 3 (September 1990), p. 135-38.

A description of the introduction of a cardiology service.

# 362 Prevalence of dental caries and enamel defects in the primary dentition of Antiguan pre-school children aged 3-4 years including an assessment of their habits.

S. Vignarajah, G.A. Williams. *Community Dental Health*, vol. 9 (1992), p. 349-60. The authors conducted an epidemiological survey to determine the dental caries experience, nursing bottle caries, and enamel defects among small children in Antigua. Their most unexpected finding was the importance of sweetened herbal ('bush') teas, and they include an interesting chart of the local and botanical names, and local uses, of a number of common herbs.

### 363 Project lifestyle: developing positive health lifestyles for schoolchildren in Antigua.

Dinesh P. Sinha. *Journal of School Health*, vol. 62, no. 10 (December 1992), p. 449-53.

The project, to introduce a healthier lifestyle programme in a developing country, was started in 1988 in two schools in Antigua and eventually expanded to six schools, or 4,000 students. The author discusses the need to devise materials and methods, teacher guides, and teacher training, although no results are presented.

### 364 Simplified cross-infection control: a study of cost, time, and patient flow in Antigua.

S. Vignarajah. *International Dental Journal*, vol. 41, no. 6 (1 December 1991), p. 335.

The author conducted a study to assess the factors that determine the suitability of crossinfection control procedures in a government dental clinic. Vignarajah is the author of an additional article on dentistry in Antigua in the same journal: 'Various reasons for tooth extractions in a Caribbean population, Antigua', *International Dental Journal*, vol. 43, no. 3 (1 June 1993), p. 207.

An essay on yellow fever See item no. 294.

#### Barbuda

#### **365** Poor can be healthy.

R. John C. Pearson. *International Journal of Epidemiology*, vol. 15, p. 306-7. Pearson has spent short periods of time in Barbuda as a visiting physician. This brief article includes information on age at death; causes of death; heights and weights of children; and diseases, the most common of which are hypertension, tinea, and impetigo. The article is well-intentioned, but marred by ethnocentric assumptions about poverty and culture.

### 366 A systems breakdown of a primary health care initiative in the Eastern Caribbean.

Dan Domizio. M.P.H. thesis, University of North Carolina School of Public Health, Department of Health Administration, 1982. 105p. bibliog.

Dan Domizio, a trained physician's assistant, worked as a Peace Corps volunteer in Barbuda in 1976 and 1977. Later he used his experience in health education in Barbuda to compile this thesis for a master's degree in public health administration. The thesis describes his health care education initiative.

#### **Politics and Government**

#### **367** The agony of the eight.

W. Arthur Lewis. Bridgetown, Barbados: Advocate Commercial Printery, 1971. 39p.

In this book, Lewis chronicles the attempt to create a federation of the smaller West Indian islands (Barbados, the Leewards, and the Windwards) following the collapse of the West Indies Federation in 1962. Lewis, who was at the time the Caribbean's leading economist, participated in the discussions and argues here that the effort failed because of the intransigence of the British and of Vere Bird, Sr., then head of the Antigua government. He ends by restating his belief that federation was both inevitable and necessary in order for the island territories to survive in the modern world. Lewis died in 1991, his dream unfulfilled. The booklet includes photographs of Caribbean leaders of the

time, including V.C. Bird, Sr.

### 368 Associated Statehood in the Leeward and Windward islands: a phase in the transition to independence, 1967-1983.

Arnold Norman Thomas. Ph.D. thesis, City University of New York, 1987. 371p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. AAC8801769.)

Thomas examines the background and experience of Associated Statehood, the debate about economic viability, and the options available to small states in the international system.

#### 369 Attempts at Windward/Leeward federation.

Bernard A. Marshall. Caribbean Quarterly, vol. 18, no. 2 (June 1972), p. 9-15. A concise overview of the various attempts to federate the small territories of the Leeward and Windward islands, beginning in the 1680s but focusing on the post-First World War period. Marshall includes a discussion of the attempts at closer union in the early 1930s, which are seldom covered elsewhere, as well a good summary of the issues involved in the federation attempts after the Second World War. Other articles in the issue, the result of a study tour in 1971, examine economic and political aspects of federation.

#### 370 The democratic system in the Eastern Caribbean.

Donald C. Peters. New York: Greenwood Press, 1992. 242p. map. bibliog. This broad overview, which began as a Ph.D. thesis, examines the nature of the democratic structures in the small states of the Eastern Caribbean. It argues that these states have developed a system of government that, although it appears to be structured according to Western democratic standards, is in fact unique. It concludes, contrary to much else written on the Caribbean, that their small size imposes a form of social control on the otherwise highly personalized relationships between actors, making for a more democratic state. Peters surveys the Leewards and Windwards and frequently mentions Antigua and Barbuda.

#### **371** The development of the Leeward Islands under the Restoration, 1660-1688. Charles Strachan Sanders Higham. Cambridge: The University Press, 1921. 266p. bibliog.

This is a classic study of the development of government in the Leewards, based on original research, and is the most frequently cited source on the period that saw the development of a system of local government. It includes chapters on the treatment of 'The Caribs and the labour problem', indenture, the slave trade, early slaves, early settlement and land claims, trade, sugar cultivation, as well as on government itself. For Higham on a slightly later period, see 'The General Assembly of the Leeward Islands' (item no. 375).

### **372** Distinction, death, and disgrace: governorship of the Leeward Islands in the early eighteenth century.

William Laws. Kingston, Jamaica: Jamaican Historical Society, 1976. 100p. bibliog.

This book reviews the careers of five governors who served in the Leeward Islands Colony in the early 18th century. One was murdered by a white mob in St. John's--a unique event in British colonial history (see *The history of Col. Parke's administration*, item no. 248); another was recalled and jailed after being found guilty of bribery and extortion--another colonial first. Two others served with distinction and a fifth died of natural causes while in office. This informative book makes it clear how difficult it was to administer a colony that was made up of separate island presidencies, each with it own legislature, and shows how conflicts arose between the local councils and both the general legislative council and the British in the metropolitan center.

### 373 Early West Indian government; showing the progress of government in Barbados, Jamaica, and the Leeward Islands, 1660-1783.

Frederick G. Spurdle. Palmerston North, New Zealand: Published by the Author, n.d. [196?]. 275p.

This useful study of early government in the West Indies, based on original research, was published by the author in a 1,000-copy edition. It includes a discussion of the rise of the assemblies and island legislative councils; financial administration and public works; and the appointment process.

#### 374 Far, few and democratic, man.

The Economist, vol. 310, no. 7590 (18 February 1989), p. 46.

Describes the small Anglophone Caribbean states as 'encouragingly democratic places'. This general description is difficult to reconcile with the specific paragraph on Antiguan central government, which says that 'the prime minister, Mr. Vere Bird, likes running the place ... with two sons--Vere Junior and Lester--in the cabinet'. Neither does it harmonize with the central government's disregard of the constitution and of the elected Barbuda Council in matters relating to Barbuda (see Berleant-Schiller's 'Statehood, the commons, and the landscape in Barbuda,' item no. 63).

#### **375** The General Assembly of the Leeward Islands.

C.S.S. Higham. *English Historical Review*, vol. 41, no. 162 (April 1926), p.190-209; vol. 41, no. 163 (July 1926), p. 366-88.

Higham, the author of the standard study on political developments in the early period (see *The development of the Leeward Islands under the Restoration, 1660-1688*, item no. 371) gives a general history of the Leeward Island General Assembly from 1674 to 1711 and then compares it to the assemblies in New England in order to understand why it developed as it did, the problems it was meant to solve, the forces that built it and the forces that destroyed it. The second part, which looks at plans for a General Assembly that were revived after emancipation as way to dilute the power of the local planters, contains information not found elsewhere (but see also Rogers, 'The fall of the old representative system in the Leeward and Windward Islands, 1854-1877' [item no. 389]).

#### 376 Geopolitics of the Caribbean: ministates in a wider world.

Thomas D. Anderson. New York: Praeger; Stanford, California: Hoover Institution, 1984. 175p. maps. bibliog.

This regional review of politics and its relationship to geography and environment includes the Eastern Caribbean in general, and Antigua and Barbuda specifically. It adopts an outsider, business point of view in its discussion of history, government, economy, and possibilities for economic development.

#### 377 Political competition and public policy in the Eastern Caribbean.

Patrick Emmanuel. *Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs*, vol. 13, nos. 5-6 (1987), p. 20-34.

The author examines the competition between the political parties in the various islands since 1951 in order to argue that, despite the rhetoric, there has been a broad consensus around a Western model of parliamentary democracy and a private capitalist economy. He includes figures on electoral participation, an analysis of the degree of one-party domination and leadership stability. The article is particularly useful for its discussion of the evolution and role of political parties.

#### 378 The politics of the Leeward Islands, 1763-1783.

Andrew Jackson O'Shaughnessy. Ph.D. thesis, University of Oxford (UK), 1987. 316p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms International in association with The British Library; order no. D-86592.)

A study of the period immediately before and after the American Revolution that questions the view that the white colonists were pro-American. The author looks at the colonists' social and kinship connections with Britain, the impact of British legislation, the opposition to the Stamp Act, constitutional issues, the colonists during the war, and the colonists' defense of the islands.

### **379** Problems of research and data collection in small islands without a social science faculty.

Patrick A.M. Emmanuel. International Social Science Journal, vol. 32, no. 3

#### (1980), p. 560-63.

The author, a senior researcher at the Institute for Social and Economic Research in Barbados, sketches the history of research in the Caribbean, including the theoretical tendencies, and outlines the effects of colonization on the type of materials that have been generated, as well as the effects of decolonization and the new politicization of data and data collection. Although there is no specific reference to Antigua, the article provides useful background information.

#### 380 The West Indies and the development of colonial government, 1801-1834.

D.J. Murray. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965. 264p. bibliog. This is an important work on the British governing of its West India colonies during the period of the abolition of the slave trade (1807) and the final emancipation of slaves in 1834. During this time the British Colonial Office developed into an independent bureaucracy with clearly defined responsibilities and principles of operation, a process that began in 1801 when colonial administration was moved from the Home Department to the Secretary of State for War. Murray briefly reviews the governmental relations between Britain and the colonies in the eighteenth century, explores the changing relationship of the British government and colonial governments after 1801, explains the internal self-governing of legislative colonies, shows how the Colonial Office took shape, and explains its functioning during and after the emancipation process. The value of this book lies in its clarification of the nature of colonial governments and their relationship to the Colonial Office during a critical period of West Indian history.

The growth of the modern West Indies. See item no. 289.

Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean affairs. See item no. 600.

Caribbean Affairs. See item no. 603.

Caribbean Insight. See item no. 608.

Caribbean Monthly Bulletin. See item no. 609.

Biographical dictionary of Latin American and Caribbean political leaders. See item no. 620.

The dictionary of contemporary politics of Central America and the Caribbean. See item no. 627.

Political parties of the Americas.

See item no. 629.

#### Antigua

#### 381 Antigua and Barbuda, 1966-1981: transition, trial, triumph.

Ronald Sanders. St. John's, Antigua: Antigua Archives Committee, 1984. 32p. A concise political history of the period from Associated Statehood to Independence, written with the appearance of scholarship although in fact the author is thoroughly partisan, having been an aide to Lester Bird in the Ministry of Economic Development at the time. There is a section on Barbuda's opposition to independence that is decidedly unsympathetic and a defense of the Space Research Corporation's activities in Antigua (see 'The Antiguan connection' [item no. 382]). There are, however, good photographs of parliament and various key political players.

#### **382** The Antiguan connection.

Race Today, January 1972, p. 4-5.

When the South African government contracted with a U.S. company to develop missiles for South Africa, these weapons were tested in Antigua under the cover a project called Space Research Corporation. After this was discovered, *Outlet*, the newspaper of the Antigua Caribbean Liberation Movement (ACLM), edited by Tim Hector, mounted a campaign to publicize the Antigua government's duplicity. This update on the campaign, written from a perspective that is sympathetic to the protestors, also reports a plan to assassinate Hector.

### **383** Caribbean time bomb: the United States' complicity in the corruption of Antigua.

Robert Coram. New York: Morrow, 1993. 278p. bibliog.

According to this exposé by an American journalist, since the Second World War, when the United States established a military base in Antigua, the Antiguan government has been firmly allied with whichever U.S. government was in the White House. In return, the United States has ignored frequent allegations of corruption, drug running, money laundering, and human rights abuses. Coram believes that this symbiotic relationship has cost the U.S. taxpayer, since 1979 alone, \$200 million. He accuses Antiguan politicians of enriching themselves through self-serving deals, peddling drugs, laundering dirty money, gun-running, and engaging in human rights abuses at home, while perpetuating a sweetheart arrangement with the United States abroad. He argues that this has been at the expense of the Antiguan people, who lack such basic services as good roads, a decent sewage system, medical supplies, regular electricity and water.

#### 384 C.L.R. James and the Antiguan left.

Paget Henry. In: *C.L.R. James's Caribbean*. Edited by Paget Henry, Paul Buhle. Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, 1992, p. 225-62.
Here Paget Henry (q.v.) uses the Antigua Caribbean Liberation Movement (ACLM) as a case study of an organization that adopted C.L.R. James's political theories in developing their model of the development of a small state on the periphery of capitalism. Henry concludes that for a number of reasons James's model was not sufficiently developed to be applied satisfactorily to peripheral states, although it was for the center.

#### 385 Decolonization and the authoritarian context of democracy in Antigua.

Paget Henry. In: *The newer Caribbean: decolonization, democracy, and development*. Edited by Paget Henry, Carl Stone. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Institute for the Study of Human Issues, 1983, p. 281-312.

This article, by the author of the only study of contemporary Antiguan political development (see 'Peripheral capitalism and underdevelopment in Antigua' [item no. 2]), argues that in the context of peripheral capitalist development, democratic practices will be authoritarian and limited in the area of the economy and the state. He then examines Antigua in the light of this theoretically derived statement.

### 386 Eastern Caribbean elections, 1950-1982: Antigua, Dominica, Grenada, St. Kitts-Nevis, St. Lucia, and St. Vincent.

Douglas Midgett. Iowa City, Iowa: Center for Development Studies, Institute of Urban and Regional Research, Development Series No. 13, 1983. 214p. maps.
A compilation of data on all the elections ever held in the six Associated States, including general elections, by-elections, and federal elections, presented chronologically by island, Chapter 2, on Antigua and Barbuda, includes not only an analysis of the results, but gives the economic context, a description of the parties, and a running narrative of political developments. The tables, by polling district, include name of candidate, party affiliation, number of votes won, and percent. Maps 1, 2, 3, and 4 show changes in constituency boundaries from 1951 through 1980.

#### 387 Elections and politics in the Eastern Caribbean: July 1979-August 1980.

Lindel Smith. *Caribbean Quarterly*, vol. 27, vol. 1 (March 1981), p. 42-62. An analysis of the five elections that took place in the Eastern Caribbean in this period, including the one in Antigua on April 24, 1980, which was notable because the former leader of the main opposition party, the PLM, was in jail and the left-leaning ACLM contested for the first time. Smith speculates as to why the ruling ALP won so handily, and provides election results by island as well as some tables of economic indicators.

#### 388 Economic aspects of political independence for Antigua.

Sylvia Jackson. *Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs*, vol. 2, nos. 2, 3, 4 (April, May, June 1976), p. 1-3; 1-3; 1-2.

The author examines the implications of independence for monetary, financial, and technical affairs, with particular reference to likelihood of getting loans and the cost of joining international organisations.

### **389** The fall of the old representative system in the Leeward and Windward Islands, 1854-1877.

Howard Aston Rogers. Ph.D. thesis, University of Southern California, 1970. 370p.

bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. UnM7025058.)

The only study of the eclipse of representative government and its replacement by the Crown Colony system in the Eastern Caribbean in the years between 1854 and 1877, when ten of the thirteen assemblies voted to abolish the institutions they were sitting in. Rogers has interesting material on the divisions on the issue in Antigua, set in the context of a crisis in the sugar industry.

#### **390** First among equals: Antiguan patterns of local-level leadership.

Caroline Carmody. Ph.D. thesis, New York University, 1978. 352p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. AAC7912262.)

In Antigua, in contrast to Barbados and Jamaica, trade unions and their associated political parties were not creations of the middle class but developed from the working class and its institutions. This dissertation furthers the analysis of this difference by focusing on the leadership of local voluntary associations (beneficial societies, trade unions, church organizations, political parties) and showing how leaders who were 'first among equals' arose as a result of a long history of community leadership, a rich associational life, and past collective actions by villagers and workers.

#### 391 Guns for Antigua: report of the commission of inquiry into the circumstances surrounding the shipment of arms from Israel to Antigua and transhipment on 24 April 1989 en route to Colombia.

Louis Blom-Cooper, QC. London: Duckworth, 1990. 221p. This is the official report of an outside commission set up by the Antigua government to determine the circumstances under which arms were shipped from Israel through Antigua to a Columbian drug cartel. The investigation revealed a complicated secret plan that including training mercenaries in Antigua and implicated the prime minister's eldest son (himself a minister in the government), the commander of the defence force, and a number of customs officials. Despite the commission's discoveries and recommendations, few heads rolled and few changes in procedures were instituted. Nevertheless, the investigation was extremely thorough and the report contains the most detailed information available on the entire sordid episode.

### **392** An historical analysis of the development of the union-party system in the Commonwealth Caribbean, 1935-1968.

Patrick Albert Lewis. Ph.D. thesis, University of Cincinnati, 1974. 319p. bibliog. (Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. 7426390.) Written by a former professor of history who is presently Antigua and Barbuda's ambassador to the United States, this dissertation chronicles the development of trade unions and their associated political parties in the former British colonies, and contains much useful information on the process in Antigua.

#### 393 Lawyers, guns, and money.

Peter Maas. Esquire (1 January 1992), p. 62-68.

In this investigative exposé, Maas gives a day-to-day account of how the murder of an Israeli citizen in Florida led investigators to a gun-smuggling operation that involved former Israeli intelligence and military personnel, the Medellin drug cartel, and members of the Antigua government and defence force. These revelations not only caused deep embarrassment to the Israeli and Antigua governments, but led to an independent inquiry in Antigua (see "Guns for Antigua," item no. 391).

#### 394 No easy pushover: a history of the working people of Antigua and Barbuda.

Keithlyn Byron Smith. Scarborough, Ontario: Edan's Publishers, 1995. 356p. bibliog.

This is an expansive history of the trade union movement and its involvement in Antiguan politics from the 1930s to the present, written by the secretary of the Antigua Workers Union (AWU), which was formed after some senior members of the then monolithic Antigua Trades and Labour Union (including the author himself) were dismissed from that organisation in the 1960s. It is thus not sympathetic to the Bird family, which has dominated Antiguan politics since the 1950s. It includes many photographs of Antiguans prominent in education, the trade union movement, and politics.

# **395** Political accumulation and authoritarianism in the Caribbean: the case of Antigua.

Paget Henry. *Social and Economic Studies*, vol. 40, no 1 (1991), p. 1-38. Here Henry argues that the tendency of political elites to accumulate resources is the primary source of the authoritarianism now evident in many postcolonial Caribbean societies. He traces this process at work in Antigua from 1946 to 1990, examining the strategies by which the political parties entrenched themselves, the role of factional competition, and the accumulation of functions. He ends with a warning about the dangers of the authoritarianism such processes have generated.

#### **396** Politics, security, and development in small states.

Edited by Colin Clarke, Tony Payne. London: Allen & Unwin; New York: HarperCollins, 1987. 238p. bibliog. map.

The first half of this book, part of an ongoing study of the problems of small states, deals with the general issues of politics, economics, social organisation, and security. The eight case studies include a highly critical one on Antigua by Tony Thorndike (p. 96-122) that emphasizes the issue of psychological dependence, which the author attributes to the U.S. presence, and economic dependence, which he attributes to the dependence on tourism.

### **397** A short history of the heads of the government of the island of Antigua, the West Indies.

Bessie Harper. St. John's, Antigua: Government Printing Office, 1962. 24p. A complete list of the captains-general, governors-in-chief, lieutenant-governors, governors, deputy governors, and administrators of the Leewards and of Antigua up until 1960. Each is annotated with information about the person and the post. Bessie Harper was considered a leading local historian at the time.

### **398** The struggle and the conquest: twenty-five years of social democracy in Antigua.

Novelle H. Richards. St. John's, Antigua: Published by the author, 1964. 84p. Reprinted, London: Eyre & Spottiswoode, 1967. 70p.

Novelle Richards was one of the few early members of the executive of the Antigua Trades and Labour Union who had a secondary education, and he was therefore considered the intellectual of the union. This account of the rise of the union, and of the political party (Antigua Labour Party) associated with it, covers the period up until 1964. While in Anitgua it has long been considered the definitive history of the union, it is both simplistic and uncritical, written from the union leadership's point of view. It includes photographs of worker housing and early trade union leaders. For an alternative history, see the recently published *No easy pushover* (item no. 394).

#### **399** The struggle and the conquest, part II: the locust years.

Novelle H. Richards. St. John's, Antigua: Printed by Benjies-Antigua, 1981. 178p. By the mid-1960s, the once monolithic Antigua Trades and Labour Union and its associated political party (the Antigua Labour Party) had torn itself in two as the old guard purged newer, younger members, fearing their popularity with the mass of workers. This led to the formation of the Antigua Workers' Union and its associated political party, the Progressive Labour Movement, which held power from 1971 to 1976. In this second volume on Antiguan politics (see *The struggle and the conquest*, item no. 398), which is even less critical than the first, Richards attempts to justify the split in the union and describe how the union/party was able to return to power after the lean years of the 1970s. Appendices include a piece entitled 'Federate now' that Richards wrote in 1968 endorsing the Little Eight federation. There are also a few photographs.

#### 400 Towards the light: a proposal for political reform in Antigua.

Paget Henry, Milton Benjamin, Ellorton Jeffers, Mali Olatunji. New York: Antigua Political Cultural Society, 1992. 21p.

During the 1980s, many Antiguans became sickened by the stream of scandals that were attributed to various officials of the government of Antigua and Barbuda. At the same time, international watchdog organizations began to report that the government was becoming less and less democratic. Antiguans at home and abroad began to ask what benefits political independence (which came in 1981) had brought. They met in different forums, both on the island and in the United States, and debated what could be done, particularly in the face of widespread cynicism on the island itself. This booklet was the result of one such forum in New York City and was written by four venerable political activists now living in North America. It is a proposal for political reform and an appeal for greater involvement on the part of the people of Antigua to help save their democracy.

### 401 Vesco: from Wall Street to Castro's Cuba, the rise, fall, and exile of the king of white collar crime.

Arthur Herzog. New York: Doubleday, 1987. 365p.

Robert Vesco is one of a number of known fugitives from the criminal justice systems in their own countries who have lived a shadowy existence in Antigua in recent years. In this biography, Herzog describes Vesco's early years on Wall Street, his successful career in white collar crime, his flight, and how he eventually ended up in the Bahamas and then in Antigua. In 1982, his identity was discovered and he was forced to flee Antigua for Cuba, where he allegedly still lives.

A small place. See item no. 3.

Peripheral capitalism and underdevelopment in Antigua. See item no. 2.

The peculiar class. See item no. 351.

The politics of the Leeward Islands. See item no. 368.

The fall of the old representative system in the Leeward and Windward Islands, 1854-1877. See item no. 389.

An historical analysis of the development of the union-party system. See item no. 392.

Assaults on labour in changing West Indian economies. See item no. 517.

Reflections on labour and governing in Antigua. See item no. 520.

### Law and Constitutional Development

#### Law

402 Alternative readings: the status of the status of children act in Antigua.

Mindie Lazarus-Black. *Law & Society Review*, vol. 28, no. 4 (1994), p. 101-115. bibliog.

In this follow-up to her article "Bastardy, Gener Hierarchy, and the State" (item no. 403), Lazarus-Black shows how the Status of Children Act has revealed new tensions between certain powerful institutions, schools, and churches, which previously enjoyed ideological support from the state, as these have sought to undermine the intention of the legislation, consciously or not, so as to compromise the meaning of the law.

### 403 Bastardy, gender hierarchy, and the state: the politics of family law reform in Antigua and Barbuda.

Mindie Lazarus-Black. *Law & Society Review*, vol. 26, no. 4 (1992), p. 863-99. bibliog.

In a landmark series of acts passed at the end of 1986, the Antigua parliament eliminated the legal disabilities of illegitimate children and recognized every child's right to inherit from his/her father whether or not the parents were married. The first two sections of this article provide a concise version of the first half of Lazarus-Black's book, *Legitimate acts and illegal encounters* (item no. 408); the third section (a slightly different version of which is included in the book) examines the struggle to pass the acts, beginning in the early 1980s, and the ways in which the opposition of married women was taken into consideration in the final bill.

#### 404 Caribbean law libraries: needs, improvement, and co-operation.

Sarah-Jane Riddell. *The Law Librarian*, vol. 21 (December 1990), p. 101-4. The author, recruited from Britain by Voluntary Service Overseas, worked in the Supreme Court and Ministry of Legal Affairs/Attorney-General's Chambers on a project administered by the University of the West Indies and funded by USAID. Her goal was to establish a working law library in Antigua, in conjunction with others in the Caribbean. She provides an interesting picture of what it was like to be a newcomer working in Antigua and describes the frustrations, and progress, of the project.

#### 405 Case notes: Hector v. Attorney-General of Antigua and Barbuda and others.

*Journal of Media Law and Practice*, no. 11, no. 3 (1 September 1990), p. 101-3. This is a report of an appeal brought to the Privy Council by Tim Hector, leader of the Antigua Caribbean Liberation Movement and editor of its newspaper, *Outlet*. In December 1989, the Privy Council ruled in favour of Hector and against an Antiguan statute that made it illegal to publish false statements likely to undermine confidence in the conduct of public affairs. The decision was hailed by many people in Antigua as a victory for freedom of the press, but the point of the article is to argue that the Privy Council made an error because it forbid in Antigua what was still allowed in Britain.

# 406 Commissioners' report on justice: Antigua, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Christopher, and the Virgin Islands, general conclusions.

Commission of Inquiry into the Administration of Civil and Criminal Justice in the West Indies. London: House of Commons, 1826, p. 30-38.

The Commission of Inquiry into the laws, courts, and administration of justice in the

West Indies travelled through the British Caribbean colonies in 1823. The commissioners were especially concerned with the treatment and legal rights of slaves and free people of colour, and with the administration and practice of the courts. Most of the Leeward Islands, including Antigua, had dismal records on these matters. Their tiny white oligarchies could not supply personnel for the competent and just operation of their justice systems, but qualified free persons of colour were nevertheless barred from participation. Barbuda was not included in the report since it was at that time the domain of private lessees, the Codringtons.

# 407 Crime and punishment in the Royal Navy: discipline on the Leeward Islands station, 1784-1812.

John D. Byrn, Jr. Aldershot, Hants.: Scholar Press; Brookfield, VT: Gower, 1989. 251p.

In the late 18th and early 19th centuries, stories were rife about horrific methods used to impose discipline and maintain order aboard ships in the British Navy. This book rebuts those charges, using the Dockyard at English Harbour in Antigua, headquarters of the Leeward Islands squadron, as a case study. Several charts and tables that analyse the types and severity of punishment are used to bolster his argument. The book includes a number of interesting anecdotes about notable people associated with the Dockyard, including Lord Horatio Nelson, after whom the Dockyard is named (see *Nelson's letters from the Leeward Islands* item no. 274).

# 408 Legitimate acts and illegal encounters: law and society in Antigua and Barbuda.

Mindie Lazarus-Black. Washington, D.C., & London: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1994. 357p. bibliog.

In this major work of historical anthropology, Lazarus-Black investigates the origin, evolution, and present character of kinship, class, and gender in the English-speaking Caribbean. She shows how these have developed out of the continuing struggle between lawmakers and ordinary people who, in the course of their daily lives, through systems of illegalities as well as legalities, alter in practice the lawmakers' law. The first part of the book, based on archival research, demonstrates how kinship organization, gender hierarchy, and social class developed together--how, from the earliest days of colonization, marriage and inheritance laws, kinship rules, laws, and labour codes were used as tools by the colonists to maintain control in a society that was at first based on slave labour and later on a restive free labour force; and how, at the same time, systems of illegalities (illicit unions, bastardy, concubinage) developed alongside the rules and processes of law and became an intrinsic part of the gender, class, and kinship systems. The second part, based on fieldwork, is concerned with the people's use of family law in the contemporary courts, the manner in which local norms inform established judicial processes, and the events surrounding the radical revision of the statutes regarding illegitimacy in 1986. Lazarus-Black's insistence that kinship cannot be separated from class and her focus on the role of government in defining and altering the meaning of kinship, moves kinship studies in the Caribbean onto new terrain. (Lazarus-Black's bibliography is the best guide to Antiguan laws and statutes, including their location.)

409 Slaves, masters, and magistrates: law and the politics of resistance in the British Caribbean, 1736-1834.

Mindie Lazarus-Black. In: *Contested states: law, hegemony, and resistance*. Edited by Mindie Lazarus-Black, Susan F. Hirsch. New York & London: Routledge, 1994, p. 252-81. bibliog.

In this article, Lazarus-Black shows how courts, cases, and legal consciousness were far more important to the internal politics of slave communities and to the politics of slave resistance than previous scholars have realized. Most of the examples come from Jamaica, but Antigua and the Leewards are mentioned as well.

Why women take men to magistrate's court see item no. 348.

### **Constitutional Development**

410 The Antigua and Barbuda independence constitution 1981: a Westminster model with a difference.

J. Simon. *Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs*, vol. 7, no. 5 (1981), p. 1-7. Simon, a lawyer in Antigua, examines the 1981 constitution, including how it differs from the constitutions of other former Caribbean colonies in terms of its provisions on rights and liberties, an ombudsman, the role of the leader of the opposition, and citizenship.

411 Constitutional development of the West Indies, 1922-1968. A selection from the major documents.

Ann Spackman. Barbados: Caribbean Universities Press, in association with Bowker Publishing Company, 1975. 619p.

This compilation includes extracts from the governor's address to the Legislative Council in 1935; the Antigua Constitution and Elections Ordinance of 1951; the Report of the Leeward and Windward Islands Constitutional Conference in 1959; extracts from the discussion of Closer Union, 1921-1946; and a discussion of associated statehood. A chapter on the constitutional position in 1922 includes a paragraph describing the Antigua constitution. The appendix, a bibliography of constitutional documents of the West Indies, 1922-1968, includes a list for Antigua with sources (local laws, gazetteers, and Cmnd. documents).

412 The constitutional history of the Leeward Islands.

Cecil A. Kelsick. *Caribbean Quarterly*, vol. 6, nos. 3-4 (May 1960), p.177-209. This article, presented as part of a lecture series on the issue of federation, gives a broad overview of the constitutional history of the Leewards. It is more notable for its author, a Leeward Island scholar who served as attorney general in Antigua in the late 1940s and went on to become attorney general of Trinidad, than for its content.

413 West Indian constitutions: post-independence reform. Sir Fred Phillips. New York: Ocean Publications, 1985. 370p. bibliog. The author, a prominent Kittitian lawyer, discusses a number of issues raised by the constitutions of the Caribbean, with particular emphasis on the constitutional crisis in Grenada after 1979 and Guyana after 1980. He considers Antigua (p. 141-57) in the context of the negotiations between the political parties over the independence constitution, paying particular attention to negotiations over the status of Barbuda (with a history of the constitutional relationship between the two islands). He writes from a lawyer's point of view but is generally sympathetic to the Barbudan cause.

### **Problems of Independence and Joint Statehood: Barbuda**

#### 414 Antigua's llamas

Karen Corbin. *Llamas*, vol. 7, no. 2 (March/April 1993), p. 48, 96-97.

Corbin tells the sad story of fate of 290 llamas and alpacas that were being shipped by a group of investors from Chile to the United States, but were offloaded and quarantined on an islet off Antigua after Barbuda refused to let them land. She describes how the Antigua and Barbuda Humane Society was organized to take up their cause, its fundraising efforts, and the successful settling of those llamas that managed to survive their ordeal into a new home on the Antigua mainland. For the Barbuda end of this saga, see 'Islanders won't let llamas barge in'.

#### 415 Barbuda abandoned.

David Lowenthal. *Geographical Magazine*, vol. 53, no. 9 (September 1981), p. 747. Owing mainly to the efforts of Lord Pitt in opposing Caribbean fragmentation, Parliament assented to the Antigua Termination of Association Act that forced Barbuda into independence with Antigua as of 1 November 1981. This brief article continues 'Barbuda alone' (q.v.) by describing how Britain suppressed and undermined Barbudan goals and interests in the independence proceedings, and how the termination act was passed despite the multi-party support that Liberal, Labour, SDP, and Conservative members of parliament and peers gave to Barbuda's claims for a separate political status.

#### 416 Barbuda alone.

David Lowenthal, Colin G. Clarke. *Geographical Magazine*, vol. 53, no. 4 (April 1981), p. 465-70.

The authors reiterate for a wider audience the arguments they presented in 'Island orphans: Barbuda and the rest' (q.v.), adding some interesting colour and black-and-white photographs of the island as it was before it was forced into independence with Antigua in 1981.

417 The Barbuda Local Government Act, 1976.

St. John's, Antigua: Government Printing Office, 1976. 18p.

Enacted by the PLM government before the state of Antigua and Barbuda came into being in 1981, this legislation established a local governing council in Barbuda elected by

Barbudans. The act defined very broad powers and duties for the council, among them the regulation of utilities; the administration of agriculture, fisheries, and forest services; decisions related to land and economic development; and administration of public health, public works, and financial accounting. Military obligations and police powers were not included. Even though the provisions of this act were not abrogated by the constitution of 1981, the Antigua Labour Party government has consistently undermined the Barbuda Council, often by neglecting or refusing to appropriate the public funds the council needs to carry out its work.

#### 418 Barbuda secession--why not!

Tim Hector. *Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs*, vol. 7, no. 5 (1981), p. 38-40. As head of the Antigua Caribbean Liberation Movement, Hector opposed the separation of Barbuda from an independent Antigua while recognizing the significance of Barbuda's collective land-holding and its desire for self-determined development goals. His opposition to secession rose partly from his pan-Caribbeanist political philosophy, but mainly from his shrewd understanding that Barbuda's single local entrepreneur of the time, Eric Burton, along with the New York owner of Barbuda's Coco Point Hotel, William Cody Kelly, had financial interests in backing, and indeed exploiting, the grass-roots secession movement that was based on the Antiguan threats to Barbudan autonomy and communal land tenure. Opposing arguments are presented in Lowenthal and Clarke's 'Island orphans: Barbuda and the rest' (item no. ).

#### 419 Barbuda willing to go it alone

Colin Rickards. *Caribbean Business News*, vol. 11, no. 3 (March 1980), p. 9. Written during the period of Barbuda's fight to remain separate from Antigua, this two-column article describes the willingness and ability of Barbudans to manage their own affairs without being pushed into an unwanted union.

#### 420 Failed plan leaves llamas dying in the tropics.

Joseph B. Treaster. New York Times, 23 April 1989, p. 1, 14.

Expands on Sam Hopkins's 'Islanders won't let llamas barge in' (q.v.) and gives more information about the political situation in which the llama fiasco was embedded, including David Strickland's business links with Antigua Prime Minister Vere Bird and his son Lester Bird, Strickland's plans to set up an animal quarantine station in Barbuda, the reasons for Barbudan resistance to the plan, and Bird's withdrawal of armed Antiguan police in the face of Barbudan resistance. For what happened to the llamas once they reached Antigua, see 'Antigua's llamas'.

### 421 If islanders are upset with Antigua, they can now complain by phone

Joseph B. Treaster. *New York Times*, 23 March 1987, section 1, p. 4. Before 1986 Barbudans had no telephone service except for a single line from the police station that was not available for ordinary use. By the time Treaster spent two days on Barbuda during the 1987 election campaign, telephone service had become available. The frivolous title of his report diminished the election issue--separation from Antigua--but the article does mention the exploitative sand-mining and the shady development scheme proposed by Mel Fisher, the noted pillager of underwater archaeological sites, both of which are discussed in greater detail in Robert Coram's 'A reporter at large: Barbuda' (item no. ).

#### 422 Island orphans: Barbuda and the rest

David Lowenthal, Colin G. Clarke. The Journal of Commonwealth and Caribbean Politics, vol. 18, no. 3 (1980), p. 293-307.

The authors argue that Barbuda's claims to political status independent of Antigua are justified, despite the island's tiny population and economy. The case of Barbuda, they claim, also illuminates the global phenomenon of island political fragmentation, which generally rises from local resistance to imperial control on the one hand, and to fear that federation or centralization will threaten island autonomy on the other. Barbuda's system of communal access to important resources, especially land and fishing grounds, is the very particular feature of the island that will be at risk in political union with Antigua. This article was reprinted under the title 'Caribbean small island sovereignty: chimera or convention?' in *Problems of Caribbean development*, edited by U. Fanger et al., and published in 1982 as Band 21 of Beiträge zur Soziologie und Sozialkunde Lateinamerikas. Tim Hector's 'Barbuda secession--why not!' (item no. 418) argues an opposing point of view.

#### 423 Islanders won't let llamas barge in

Sam Hopkins. *Atlanta Journal Constitution*, 25 March 1989, p. 10, section A. The central government in Antigua made an agreement with David Strickland, the American who also runs the sand-mining operation, to use Barbuda as a quarantine station for animals awaiting import into the United States. Barbudans, who had not been consulted, occupied the wharf and refused to let a load of Chilean Ilamas land. This act of resistance meant more than opposition to the Ilama scheme; it expressed resistance to the totality of Antiguan domination and exploitation. The Ilamas were then sent to Antigua (see 'Antigua's Ilamas', item no. 414).

424 The lost llamas of Antigua.

Observer, magazine section, 19 September 1993.

A further word on the luckless llamas that Barbudans barred David Strickland and the Antiguan government from keeping in quarantine in Barbuda. They were eventually rescued from the barren islet on which they had been placed; an international rescue effort had the survivors brought to Antigua; and a sanctuary was established for them there, where the government now recognizes their potential as a tourist attraction. For more on this, see 'Antigua's llamas'.

425 Report of the Antigua Constitutional Conference, London, December 1980 Secretary of State for Foreign and Commonwealth Affairs. London: Her Majesty's Stationery Office, 1981 (Cmd. 8142). 48p.

A conference to discuss and amend a draft constitution for the soon-to-be independent state of Antigua was held at Lancaster House in London from 4 December to 16 December 1981, chaired by Nicholas Ridley, foreign and commonwealth minister. The status of Barbuda was the major issue, and the Barbuda delegation was especially concerned to preserve Barbudan control over Barbudan land, which Antigua wanted to control. In the event, the provisions of neither the Barbuda Ordinance of 1904 nor the Barbuda Local Government Act of 1975 were incorporated into the constitution, and thus there were no assurances for Barbudan control over Barbudan land. The counsel to the Barbudan delegation, J.R. Macdonald, pointed out the corruption in Antiguan government, the police coercion imposed on Barbuda, and the failure of Antigua to appropriate funds owed to Barbuda. Because the conference did not in the end address Antiguan domination of Barbuda and appropriation of Barbudan land, the delegations of Barbuda and of the Progressive Labour Movement, the opposition political party in Antigua, declined to sign the report. This report includes the draft constitution. Appendix A includes a list of delegates and the speeches made at the opening and closing sessions.

426 The sandbox that roared: Barbuda for Barbudans

Jonathan Greenberg. Washington Post, 1 November 1981, p. c1-c2. Although this article perpetuates tropical paradise stereotypes of Barbuda, it is basically sympathetic to the Barbudan desire for autonomy without political ties to Antigua and discusses the issues intelligently. It was published the day that the two islands were in fact granted independence as a single entity.

A reporter at large: Barbuda see item no. 5.

Sands of time turn unkind in tiny Barbuda see item no. 6.

Statehood, the commons, and the landscape in Barbuda see item no. 63.

Ecology and politics in Barbudan land tenure see item no. 513.

Economy and Economic Development

General

427 An abstract of the statistics of the Leeward Islands, Windward Islands, and Barbados.

Carleen O'Loughlin. Mona, Jamaica: Institute of Social and Economic Research (ISER), University of the West Indies, 1966. 73p.

This statistical abstract is useful for historical economic statistics and for comparing Antigua and Barbuda with other islands of the Lesser Antilles.

#### 428 C.L.R. James and the Caribbean economic tradition.

Paget Henry. In *C.L.R. James's Caribbean*. Edited by Paget Henry, Paul Buhle. Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, 1992, p. 145-73. Because C.L.R. James did not write much about economics, while what he did write was scattered, Henry argues here that his book, *State capitalism and world revolution*, must be taken as his most comprehensive statement on economics, as *Beyond a boundary* (q.v.), although ostensibly about cricket, is accepted as his great work on culture. Henry shows how James's economic writings distance him from the main body of Caribbean economic thought. Although both James and Arthur Lewis, the Caribbean's preeminent economist (q.v.) were advocates of the regional labour movement of the 1930s, Lewis moved into the technical areas of managing small economies while James was more concerned with humanizing the labour process by giving workers control over decisionmaking. This entire collection, which highlights James's many-faceted contribution to Caribbean intellectual life--as historian, literary critic, sociologist, cricket commentator, revolutionary activist--also makes it clear how firmly rooted his life and work was in the Caribbean.

#### 429 The Commonwealth Caribbean: the integration experience.

Sydney E. Chernick. Baltimore, Maryland: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1978. 521p. map. Æ\_%

A World Bank Country Economic Report evaluating the integration experience of CARIFTA

and CARICOM. The book includes a massive amount of information: the focus is economic

activity, with chapters on trade and monetary arrangements; population, manpower, and employment; transport; agriculture; tourism; and industry. There are many tables throughout, while the statistical appendices take up the entire second half of the book.

#### 430 Development and Welfare in the West Indies, 1940-42.

Report by Sir Frank Stockdale.

Great Britain, Colonial Office. London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1943. Stockdale was appointed Comptroller for Development and Welfare in the West Indies under the Colonial Development and Welfare Act, passed in 1940 as a result of recommendations of the West India Royal Commission (q.v.). His mission was to describe the social problems faced by the West Indian islands and evaluate the results of the monies spent under the act. These reports, which appeared into the 1950s, cover the state of health, housing, agriculture, labour, social welfare, and education. They also list all the schemes that were approved and the monies allocated. While the language is bland, the reports reveal sharply the extent to which the colonies had become a burden to the British government and a problem that the Colonial Office was determined to fix.

#### 431 Economic and political change in the Leeward and Windward islands.

Carleen O'Loughlin. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, 1968. 260p. bibliog.

This classic study of the economies of the islands of the Eastern Caribbean has become the benchmark against which all subsequent studies are measured; none have been as complete or unbiased. The chapter on the Leewards has a section on Antigua/Barbuda. In addition, there is material on demography, education, social development, land use, prospects for industrialization, as well as considerable discussion of the potential role of tourism (which O'Loughlin favours as the most viable alternative to sugar). There are also two chapters on the West Indies and the Little Seven federation proposals.

#### 432 Islands of the Commonwealth Caribbean, a regional study.

Sandra W. Meditz, Dennis M. Hanratty. Washington, D.C.: Federal Research Division, Library of Congress, 1989. (For sale by the Supt. of Documents, U.S. G.P.O.) 771p. map. Prepared by the Federal Research Division of the Library of Congress, this volume includes a 'Regional Overview' by Franklin W. Knight and a series of island studies. The Antigua and Barbuda study (p. 431-53), by Karen Sturges-Vera, covers geography, population, education, health and welfare, the economy, foreign relations, national security, and government and politics, and is current to 1987. It offers much to deplore. First of all, no distinction is made between Antigua and Barbuda, and most of the information is relevant mainly to Antigua. The only source used for Barbudan data, Russell and McIntire's Barbuda reconnaissance(q.v.), is both long outdated and totally inadequate. No mention at all is made of the excellent scholarship on Barbuda that has been accumulating for close to thirty years. The volume is full of errors of fact as well as interpretation: for instance, the discussion of Antiguan politics and political parties is confused and inaccurate. The bibliographies for every island show insufficient knowledge of the literature on the part of the compilers, and are inadequate for a volume that proposes itself as a current authoritative source. Readers should be warned that it is not reliable.

#### 433 Report of the Tripartite Economic Survey of the Eastern Caribbean.

Ministry of Overseas Development. London: Her Majesty's Stationery Office, 1967. 279p.

This report focuses on strategies for, and obstacles to, achieving economic growth. Now, nearly thirty years after its publication, it has historical value in showing the official perceptions of and priorities for the region. Parts One and Two deal topically with economic growth and its constraints, especially in tourism, agriculture, forestry, and fisheries. Part Three deals with individual islands. Antigua and Barbuda are treated separately and individually, even while Barbuda is considered a part of Antigua. For both islands the goals emphasize employment, infrastructure development, commercial development, and tourism. The report shows no interest in developing local resources for local needs. For example, Barbudans desired a new deep-water jetty at the River area, but the commission gave that project low priority since it had no connection to tourist development (it has since been built, but less for Barbudan uses than for sand exporting).

#### 434 A survey of the economic potential and capital needs of the Leeward Islands, Windward Islands, and Barbados.

Carleen O'Loughlin. Department of Technical Co-operation Overseas Research Publication No. 5. London: Her Majesty's Stationery Office, 1963. 185p. As the result of a Colonial Office request to the Institute of Social and Economic Research that it conduct a survey to examine the economic potential and capital needs of the islands, economist O'Loughlin conducted a detailed economic survey. The chapter on Antigua (p. 38-56) describes economic growth from 1953 to 1962, the structure of the economy, its strengths (tourism) and weaknesses (agriculture); and the sugar industry. The report includes a wealth of information not found elsewhere, including sector accounts for 1961, projections of GDP for 1961-1973, and estimates of capital needs, with descriptions. The statistical appendix includes figures on migration, land use, sugar and cotton production, imports, sources of government revenue (1957-1961), comparative prices, and income tax rates for all the islands.

#### 435 Time for action: report of the West Indian Commission.

West Indian Commission. Kingston, Jamaica: The Press--University of the West Indies, 1993. 592p. map.

This is the report of the most recent commission established to recommend how to bring about closer political association among the countries of the Anglophone Caribbean. Headed by the chancellor of the University of the West Indies and former secretary general of the British Commonwealth, Shridath Ramphal, and comprised of eminent West Indians, the commission was established in 1989 by the heads of the Caribbean governments. It held meetings in all the territories of the Caribbean Community (CARICOM), met with politicians and officials, and conducted public meetings with ordinary West Indians. It also met in the United States, Canada, and the United Kingdom. Part I of the report, 'Assessment', provides background. Part II, 'Challenges and opportunity', reviews the economic and social structure of the region and the CARICOM experience, while Part III, 'Time for action', lays out still another set of proposals for a stronger and more unified community and suggests some transitional arrangements that might lead towards that end.

#### 436 West India Royal Commission Report.

London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, July 1945 (Cmd. 6607). 480p. maps. In the 1930s trouble erupted in many of the British West Indian colonies. There were riots in Jamaica, St. Vincent, St. Kitts, and Trinidad, and fear that they would spread to Antigua and Montserrat, where there were also stirrings of unrest. The British government responded to this crisis, as it had to crises in the past, by sending out a commission, whose mandate was to investigate the social and economic conditions underlying the unrest. The commission was headed by Walter Edward, Baron Moyne, otherwise known as Lord Moyne (and is therefore generally referred to as the Moyne Commission Report), and included Sir Walter Citrine, the general secretary of the British Trades Union Congress. Although the commission's full report was not published until after the war, its recommendations were published in 1940 (Cmd. 6174) and were acted on immediately. It recommended a complete overhaul of education, public health, housing, labour and trade union policies. The latter recommendation led to the immediate registration of trade unions and gave them protection from legal damages in pursuance of their legal functions. The commission also recommended that the British government set up a development and welfare organization, funded for twenty years with an annual grant of 1 million. Styled the Colonial Development and Welfare Fund, the organization was headed by Frank Stockdale as comptroller and staffed by experts on education, finance, health, housing, income tax, labour and social welfare, a civil engineer and a statistician. For its reports, see *Development and welfare in the West Indies* (item no. 430).

Gender in Caribbean development. item no. 344.

Problems of research and data collection See item no. 379.

Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs. See item no. 600.

Caribbean basin databook. See item no. 621.

Caribbean Dateline. See item no. 605.

Caribbean directory. See item no. 622.

Caribbean handbook. See item no. 623.

Caribbean Economic Almanac. See item no. 606.

Caribbean Insight. See item no. 608.

Caribbean Monthly Bulletin See item no. 609.

Caribbean Update See item no. 614.

CARICOM Perspective. See item no. 615. Social and Economic Studies See item no. 618.

Antigua

437 The Antigua and Barbuda economy: trends and prospects.V.A. Richards.Antigua and Barbuda Forum, no. 1 (1982), p. 30-36.Written by an Antiguan economist who favors local development efforts, this is a survey of economic trends since 1950 that focuses on the diminished role of agriculture and the growth of tourism.

438 Caribbean mini-states and the Caribbean common market: the case of Antigua. Adlith Brown. In: *Size, self-determination and international relations: the Caribbean*. Edited by Vaughan A. Lewis. Mona, Jamaica: ISER, 1976, p. 122-57. The author examines Antigua's decision not to join CARICOM. In the process, he provides a good overview of the development of a structural economic crisis in the 1960s, including a tremendous increase in external debt and the inability of the tourist sector to provide sufficient local earnings or employment. There are useful tables, including external debt by debtor as of 1972.

439 Economic development of small states, with particular reference to Antigua. St. John's, Antigua: Department of Extra-Mural Studies, 1981. 75p. This is a collection of lectures sponsored by the University of the West Indies Department of Extra-Mural Studies in Antigua. Among the contributions are an article by Lester Bird on economic development, as well as articles on agriculture and tourism, capital formation, and financial services. All address the problems associated with economic development in a small island state.

# 440 Economic tribulations in the Caribbean: a case study in the British West Indies.

David Lowenthal. *Inter-American Economic Affairs*, vol. 9, no. 3 (1955), p. 67-81. Lowenthal's description of the island in the early 1950s paints a gloomy picture of poverty, overcrowding, disease, and an 'angry, unstable, sullen people' who he says have the reputation of being the most unhappy in the Lesser Antilles. The article is interesting for its long quotes from the first annual report of the Industrial Development Board, which describes a series of abortive attempts to develop small industrial enterprises, including a pottery, a cornmeal processing plant, and a paint plant. He concludes that there is little hope in the face of 'physical erosion' and 'crumbling resolution'. Lowenthal is a geographer and the author of *West Indian societies* (item no. 338), as well as several articles

on Barbuda (q.v.).

#### 441 The economy of Antigua.

Carleen O'Loughlin. Social and Economic Studies, vol. 8, no. 3 (September 1959),

#### p. 229-64.

An excellent overview of the Antiguan economy and its prospects, as of the late 1950s, that concludes that the outlook is brighter in Antigua than in most other small islands because of the potential for tourist development. O'Loughlin covers population, labour force, agriculture, tourism. Although she laments the lack of reliable statistics (a problem to this day), she includes sector accounts for sugar, other businesses, savings and investment, households, government, and overseas; an analysis of Gross Domestic Product, 1953-1956, with tables of output for all areas of the economy; and an analysis of household income and expenditure. As far as Barbuda is concerned, she notes correctly that it is often difficult to disaggregate economic data on Barbuda from the Antiguan data with which they are lumped. Nevertheless, she points out that per capita administration costs in Barbuda are large because the population is small, and that the nature of Barbudan society, economy, and population make it questionable whether large-scale development projects would be either desirable or economic. For a less optimistic follow-up discussion, see her 'Problems in the economic development of Antigua'.

#### 442 Problems in the economic development of Antigua.

Carleen O'Loughlin. Social and Economic Studies, vol. 10, no. 3 (September 1961), p. 237-77.

This article is a general review of state of the economy that follows up on 'The economy of Antigua' (item no. 441) and concludes that development during the period 1957-1960 was uneven. Tables are updated versions of those in the earlier article.

#### 443 The role of agriculture in the economic development of Antiguan and Barbuda.

Vincent A. Richards. *Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs*, vol. 7, no. 5 (1981), p. 19-25.

The author, an advocate of agriculture development as a means of diversifying the economy, traces the decline of agricultural output and employment since the 1950s, reviews the restraints on further development, and argues for aid for small farmers and livestock producers.

#### 444 The traditional marketing system in Antigua: an economic analysis.

Dianne L. Hope. Cave Hill, Barbados: Institute for Social and Economic Research, 1991. 37p. bibliog.

The author describes the traditional marketing system and discusses the ways that it can become part of agricultural development on the island. She is especially concerned with the economics and functioning of the traditional food market and the role it might play in changing the marketing and distribution system on the island.

Kith or kin

See item no. 340

Production and division of labor in a West Indian peasant community See item no. 342

Report on unemployment

See item no. 521.

Renewables in Antigua. See item no. 529.

### Tourism

#### 445 Caribbean tourism statistical report.

Christ Church, Barbados: Caribbean Tourism Research and Development Centre, 1978-. yearly.

Formerly called *Caribbean Tourism Statistics*, this annual report is useful as an updated collection of statistics related to the tourism industry. Its circulation is about 1,000.

#### 446 Caribbean tourist trade: a regional approach.

The Anglo-American Caribbean Commission. Washington, D.C.: 1945. 171p. map. bibliog.

This is the first report on the prospects for tourist development in the entire Caribbean area and a call for a regional organization to make a tourist industry possible. Written under the auspices of the commission's co-chairmen, Frank Stockdale for Britain and Charles Taussig for the United States, the report is most useful for its description of existing tourist facilities in every territory, and for its statistics. For Antigua, it recommends developing more hotels on the beaches and the preservation of Shirley Heights; for Barbuda, which is described as a sportsmen's paradise, it recommends the development of a hostel-type hunting lodge.

#### 447 The changing Caribbean: uncontrolled growth, rururban sprawl in Antigua.

Oswald Zachariah. *Caribbean Geography*, vol. 2, no. 3 (October 1988), p. 203-10. The author, who worked in Antigua in the Ministry of Economic Development, is critical of what he calls rururban sprawl, 'the unanticipated and uncontrolled expansion of commercial and residential buildings into rural areas,' which took effect in Antigua in the 1970s and 1980s as tourist development and a growth in the number of service industries led to a building boom. He expresses his frustration with the government's inability to take control of the process and impose planning guidelines.

# 450 Economic linkages between tourism and the domestic production sector in Antigua.

Timothy S.S. Prime. New York: United Nations Department for Technical Cooperation and Development, 1981. 110p.

This economic report, conducted at the request of the Antigua and Barbuda government, examines the state of tourism and provides a detailed analysis of the various sectors of the tourism industry. Prime's main conclusion is that a lack of adequate internal controls and poor revenue collection measures have led the government to collect less than it should. He recommends improvements in the agricultural sector in order to reduce the reliance on imported foodstuffs and a closer watch over the ways in which the hotels report their business activities. He includes an analysis of hotel operations and a study of those industries that could alleviate the high leakage of foreign currency. Much of the report seems relevant today.

#### 451 The economics of mixed cargo and cruise ship traffic in a port.

T.W. Wood. *Journal of Transport Economics and Policy*, vol. 16, no. 1 (1982), p. 43-53.

The author examines the benefits of increasing cruise ship traffic, using Antigua as a case, and concludes that it may not be beneficial if cargo traffic is preempted.

# 450 The evolution of a 'plantation' tourism landscape on the Caribbean island of Antigua.

David B. Weaver. *Tijdschrift voor Econ. en Soc. Geografie*, vol. 79, no. 5 (1988), p. 319-31.

Within the context of dependency theory and George Beckford's plantation model of development, Weaver looks at the development of tourism in Antigua, paying particular attention to changes in the cultural landscape as plantation agriculture is replaced by plantation tourism. He argues that this kind of tourism has failed to promote economic development or environmental well-being, has perpetuated reliance on foreign business interests, and has fostered social and economic inequalities. The author's dissertation, *Evolution of a heliotropic tourism landscape: the case of Antigua* (Ph.D. thesis, University of Western Ontario, 1986), is a longer examination of this topic. It is not available from University Microfilms; for an abstract, see Dissertation Abstracts International, Vol. 47-05, Sect. A, p. 1843.

#### 451 The gentrification of paradise: St. John's, Antigua.

Gerald A. Thomas. *Urban Geography*, vol. 12, no. 5 (1991), p. 469-87. The author, a geographer, examines the development of the St. John's waterfront for the purpose of attracting cruise ship tourists. He reviews theoretical explanations of gentrification, looks at the history of gentrification in St. John's, and then looks at its impact.

#### 452 Model of urban tourism for small Caribbean islands.

David B. Weaver. *The Geographical Review*, vol. 83, no. 2 (April 1993), p.134-40. Weaver sketches out a model for the development of tourism from the viewpoint of a geographer. Focusing on the use of space, he argues that there is a distinct pattern in the urban and tourism development of small islands. Using St. John's as an example, he traces the development of tourism through several phases. For a more complete version of this argument, see 'The Evolution of a "Plantation" Tourism Landscape' (item no. 450).

#### 453 A pricing and investment policy for Antigua's water supply.

J.J. Warford. *Social and Economic Studies*, vol. 16, no. 2 (June 1967), p. 127-55. Water shortage has been a perennial problem in Antigua. Warford reviews existing estimates of future water requirements, which are particularly dependent on potential tourist development, and then examines in detail the ways water use has been, could be,

and should be priced.

#### 454 Regional report no. 15: the Organization of East Caribbean States.

Economist Intelligence Unit. *International Tourism Quarterly*, no. 1 (1985), p. 30-39.

This report on the tourism sector of the economies and the tourism potential of each of the eight members of the Organization of East Caribbean States includes a discussion of Antigua and Barbuda.

#### 455 Tourism and development: a case study of the Commonwealth Caribbean.

John M. Bryden. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1973. 236p. map. bibliog.

This is a seminal study of tourism in the small islands of the Commonwealth Caribbean, from the point of view of its potential role in the economy. Bryden looks at the growth and structure of tourism in the 1960s, the role of governments in its development, the social costs and benefits. He warns that tourist development was unlikely to provide a viable economic alternative for the smaller islands and proposes ways in which the benefits might be increased. In general neither his warnings nor his proposals were heeded. There is a great deal of useful data in the tables and appendices.

#### 456 Tourism in small island nations: a fragile dependence.

P.F. Wilkinson. *Leisure Studies*, vol. 6, no. 2 (May 1987), p. 127-46. The author examines data on tourist arrivals in four Caribbean islands, including Antigua, to see if they conform to a model of expansion followed by decline.

#### 457 Tourism in the Caribbean: the economic impact.

Edited by Shirley B. Seward, Bernard K. Spinrad. Ottawa: International Development Research Center, 1982. 163p.

Using data collected in the mid- to late 1970s, this study presents the results of an ongoing study of the impact of tourism, as analysed for Antigua, Aruba, St. Lucia, and U.S. Virgin Islands. The authors examine the growth of tourism, source of tourists, expenditures and receipts, employment, wages, foreign exchange earned, and leakages. Like many others before, they recommend the cultivation of a local hotel-managerial class, financed by local capital, and linkages with the local construction, agriculture, and fisheries industries, all in order to retain more of the earnings on the island.

#### 458 Tourism supply in the Caribbean region: a study for the World Bank.

Shankland Cox Partnership. Washington, D.C.: World Bank Report, November 1974. 441p.

A comprehensive report, full of tables, on tourism in the Caribbean, including Antigua, as of 1973. Includes data on accommodations, visitors' characteristics, projects underway, occupancy rates, employment, etc.

#### 459 Twin Caribbean islands invite tourism investment.

Americo A. Tadeu, Thomas Wilde. *Business America*, vol. 109, no. 25 (1988), p. 2223.

This article is written for potential investors attracted by the central government's concentration of resources on tourist development. It describes the tourism-related economic boom, governmental promotion of tourism, and infrastructure expansion. It also presents a convenient economic profile. One deficiency in the article is its failure to take account of the differences and disparities between the two islands; they are lumped and discussed in a way that refers primarily to Antigua. For a corrective to the positive assessment of the article, see Robert Coram's *Caribbean time bomb* (item no. 383) and Jamaica Kincaid's *A small place* (item no. 3).

De-colonization, tourism, and class/race structure. See item no. 350.

- Decolonization in Antigua: its impact on agriculture and tourism. See item no. 486.
- Conflicting claims on the Antigua coastal resources. See item no. 527.
- Environmental groups foster ecotourism. See item no. 528.

### **Agriculture, Fishing, Forestry**

#### **Commodities: Sugar and Cotton**

#### General

#### 460 The British West Indies sugar industry in the late 19th century.

R.W. Beachey. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1957. 189p. bibliog. This is the classic study of sugar production from the time of the Encumbered Estates Act until end of century. It provides essential background for understanding the demise of the sugar industry in Antigua.

**461 Development and welfare in the West Indies. Agriculture in the West Indies.** Great Britain, Colonial Office. London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1942. 280p. maps.

This is one of many Colonial Office reports that were produced after the passage of the

Colonial Development and Welfare Act in 1940. This particular report is comprehensive, and includes information on soils, climate, land ownership and use, agricultural production, etc. In Chapter 7, 'Agriculture in the Leeward Islands', the discussion of the crops produced has a section on each island, and the discussion of cotton includes Barbuda.

#### 462 The history of sugar.

Noel Deerr. London: Chapman & Hall, 1949. 2 vols. This world history of sugar is a classic. It contains a great deal of information on Antigua's sugar economy, including annual production and export figures.

#### 463 The sugar cane industry: an historical geography from its origins to 1914.

J.H. Galloway. Cambridge, England, and New York: Cambridge University Press, 1989. 266p. maps.

The first historical study of the cane sugar industry since Noel Deerr's 1949 *History of Sugar* (item no. 462), this important work traces sugar manufacturing form its origins in Asia 2,500 years ago. Almost half the book (p. 61-194) deals with sugar in the Americas, and Antigua is frequently mentioned.

### Antigua

#### 464 The Caribbean Sea Island Cotton Co. Caribbean Update, January 1990, p. 4.

The cotton production and marketing company formed by the islands of Montserrat, Antigua, and Barbados in December 1989 has acquired a ginnery for its product, located in Barbados.

#### 465 Caribbean sea island cotton venture formed.

Financial Times, 7 December 1989, p. 36.

The Caribbean Sea Island Cotton Company has been formed by Montserrat, Antigua, and Barbados to revive the sea island cotton industry in those islands and to produce and market a cotton of high quality.

#### 466 The central sugar factory in Antigua.

Francis Watts. West Indian Bulletin, vol. 6 (1906), p. 60-64.

The second of Watts' articles on the central factory in Antigua was written after the factory at Gunthorpes was built and describes its financing and capacities in very general terms. It is notable that Watts mentions the extended negotiations to build the factory only in passing and portrays the end result as a success. In fact, the negotiations were complex and tense, as the planters struggled to keep control of the industry in Antigua. In the end they failed, and sugar production in Antigua was turned over to the British company, Henckell DuBuisson. For this story from the Antiguan side, see Lowes, *A peculiar class* (item no. 351).

#### 467 The cotton industry in the Leeward Islands.

Francis Watts. West Indian Bulletin, vol. 6 (1906), p. 30-35, 179-82. These two articles provide an overview of the cotton industry in the Leewards from small experimental beginnings in 1900 through 1906. It includes production figures, and there is a section on the specific experiences of the Antiguan industry.

#### 468 Distorted development: the resuscitation of the Antiguan sugar industry.

Douglas K. Midgett. Studies in Comparative International Development, vol. 19 (Summer 1984), p. 33-58.

This is an excellent summary of the growing difficulties of the Antiguan sugar industry in the twentieth century, and of the role of politics in what was portrayed as an economic decision to resuscitate the industry in 1970. Midgett, an anthropologist with wide experience in the Eastern Caribbean, argues that there was no good economic reason to reopen the industry, that the prospects for success were dim, and that such an ill-fated project can only be understood in the context of political party struggle.

## 469 An essay upon plantership, humbly inscribed to all the planters of the British sugar-colonies in America. By an old planter.

Col. Samuel Martin. Antigua: Printed by T. Smith, 1750. 37p. This essay on what makes a good planter, written for young planters who had been trained in England to manage sugar estates, was penned by one of the largest planters of the time (see 'Samuel Martin, innovating sugar planter'). It includes advice on the treatment of slaves and cattle (treat them both humanely), on cane cultivation, sugarmaking, and rum distilling, all in great detail. The pamphlet was first printed by the earliest Antiguan printer (see 'The Antigua press and Benjamin Mecom', item no. 583),

but there were seven editions and several reprints published between 1754 and 1802.

#### 470 Observations on sugar-cane cultivation in Antigua.

Harold E. Box, A.E. Collens, F.H.S. Warneford. St. John's, Antigua: Leeward Islands Government Printing Office, 1931. 28p.

This report was intended to suggest practical measures that sugar-growers could adopt to improve their economic situation at a time of crisis in Antiguan sugar production. The authors outline the application of basic agronomic principles to sugar cultivation, and cover labour relations, administration, and accounting, as well as land preparation, tillage, variety selection, and fertilizer.

#### 471 The present condition of efforts to supply central factories at Antigua.

Francis Watts. West Indian Bulletin, vol. 1 (1900), p. 200-4.

As a result of the recommendations of the West Indies Royal Commission of 1897, chaired by Sir Henry Norman, the British government agreed to help finance a central sugar factory in Antigua. A long series of negotiations followed, in which Francis Watts, then Leeward Islands Government Analytical and Agricultural Chemist, was deeply involved. This is the first of a series of pieces on the sugar industry in Antigua that Watts wrote in the *West Indian Bulletin*. In it, he reviews proposals to build such a factory that were made in the 1880s and 1890s.

#### 472 The rainfall of Antigua and Barbuda.

G.G. Auchinleck. St. John's, Antigua: The Antigua Sugar Association, 1956. 15p. Auchinleck takes F.H.S. Warneford's collection of rainfall figures for 1874-1949 and reexamines them to see if there is a general downward trend. Appendices include rainfall by year for Antigua and Barbuda and a rainfall map.

# **473** Report of the commission appointed to enquire into the organisation of the sugar industry in Antigua.

Lord Soulbury, chairman. Brighton, England: Published for the Antigua Government and the Crown Agents for the Colonies by King Thorne & Stace, Ltd., 1949. 144p.

At a time of deteriorating social and economic conditions throughout the Leeward Islands, Governor Lord Baldwin agreed to a trade union request that there be an inquiry into the organisation of the sugar industry, its wages and conditions of employment, its profitability, its means of production, methods of distribution, and land use. The Soulbury Report, as it is known, found that the industry was being conducted efficiently, but recommended that land should be made available to the government for peasant settlement. Its recommendations were not implemented, however, and it took further labour and political unrest in the early 1950s to gain land for the peasants. The report includes many useful tables, copies of financial documents submitted by the factory, and valuable information about the evolution of the industry. It also includes a dissenting report by Vere Bird, Sr., the labour representative on the commission who was at that time president of the Antigua Trades and Labour Union and a member of the legislative council, arguing for the nationalization of the industry (see *Report on the sugar industry*, item no. 474, for more on this nationalization).

#### 474 Report on the sugar industry.

Peat, Marwick, Mitchell & Co. London: Peat, Marwick, Mitchell, 1972. 118p. + appendices. maps.

The government of Antigua, under Vere Bird, Sr., bought the lands owned by the Antigua Syndicate Estates and the Antigua Sugar Factory in the 1960s, but, due to a combination of poor weather conditions and inexperienced management, was unable to produce sugar profitably. When George Walter took office in 1971, he commissioned the accounting firm of Peat, Marwick, Mitchell to determine the viability of the industry. The report concluded that sugar production in Antigua was no longer commercially viable and strongly hinted that the industry should be closed down, with the land being used for livestock production. The Walter government then closed the factory, but ran into political trouble because of the precipitous manner in which it did so. The report includes a great deal of useful economic data. See Midgett, 'Distorted development' (item no. 468), for more on the politics of closing the sugar industry.

#### 475 Report on the sugar industry of Antigua.

Simon Rottenberg. St. John's, Antigua: Government Printing Office, 1960. 23p. In early 1960, Simon Rottenberg, who had previously written a report on unemployment in Antigua, was commissioned to inquire into the financing of the sugar industry, with particular reference to recent peasant unrest over the price paid for their canes. His report is a detailed explanation of the industry's pricing and accounting practices, which he finds are heavily weighted in favor of Henckell DuBuisson and the Antigua Sugar Factory.

# 476 A review of the sugar industry in Antigua and St. Kitts-Nevis during 1881-1905.

Francis Watts. *West Indian Bulletin*, vol. 6 (1906), p. 373-86. This, the third article by Watts on the sugar industry in Antigua, is an overview that covers the period of the industry's decline, which lasted from 1881 until the central factory at Gunthorpes began operating in 1905. It includes figures for exports in tons and by value for those years, as well as a graph that shows the complicated relationship between them.

#### 477 Sugar production in Antigua.

G.G. Gianetti. *Tropical Agriculture*, vol. 6, no. 4 (1929), p. 105-6. This short article summarizes material in Watts (q.v.). Its value lies in the eight excellent photos of sugar production at the time, including cutting and loading cane, the cane train, the Gunthorpes factory, the milling plant, the multiple-effect evaporating plant, and sugar bagging.

#### Farming

#### General

#### 478 Interim report: census of agriculture 1961, Antigua-Barbuda.

Regional Council of Ministers. Barbados: Regional Council of Ministers, 1961. 45p. Statistical tables in this report show the production of subsistence and market crops, sizes of holdings, kinds and areas of agricultural land use, number and kinds of livestock, and information on water supply, irrigation, fertilization, and agricultural employment. The report includes comparisons with 1946 that, significantly, do not show declines in agricultural production between 1946 and 1961 even though the push toward tourist development had begun by 1961. Thus the report is a valuable baseline document for measuring changes since 1961 that had not begun earlier. Its usefulness is severely diminished, however, because the data for Barbuda and Antigua are aggregated and the profound differences between the two islands in land tenure, land use, commercial crop production, and agricultural methods are ignored. The loss is greater for our understanding of Barbuda than for Antigua.

### 479 External evaluation report on the Caribbean Agricultural Extension Project, phase II.

M.C. Alkin, K.A. Adams, M. Cuthbert, J. West. St. Paul, Minnesota: University of

Minnesota Department of Agricultural Extension, 1984. 425p. Phase II of the Caribbean Agricultural Extension Project aimed to provide training programmes and training for extension workers, to establish extension units, and to supply equipment for the conduct of agricultural demonstration schemes. This report evaluates the success of this project in each of the eight Caribbean states where it was carried out, including Antigua and Barbuda.

# 480 A partially annotated bibliography of agricultural development in the Caribbean region.

Clarence Zuvekas. Washington, D.C.: Agency for International Development, Rural Development Division of the Bureau for Latin America and the Caribbean, 1978. 72p.

A useful bibliography of works related to agricultural development in the small islands of the English-speaking Caribbean, including Antigua and Barbuda.

#### 481 Peasant agriculture in the Leeward and Windward islands.

C.Y. Shephard. *Tropical Agriculture*, vol. 24, nos. 4-6 (1949), p. 61-71. This is the first part of a report submitted to the Secretary of State for Colonies by C.Y. Shephard, professor of economics at the Imperial College of Tropical Agriculture in Trinidad and a leading authority on agriculture in the smaller islands. It includes some early history, an overview of various forms of land use and tenure, and an examination of the family type associated with each type of land settlement. The second part of the report, which can only be found in official Cmd. documents, is devoted to an examination of peasant families associated with certain land settlements in Antigua, Nevis, and St. Vincent.

#### 482 Pest and pesticide management in the Caribbean: vol. 3.

Edited by J.L. Hammerton, J.L. Gooding. Bridgetown, Barbados: Consortium for International Crop Protection, 1981. 204p.

This is the third volume of proceedings of a meeting on agricultural pest control held in Barbados in 1980. It contains reports from sixteen Caribbean countries and territories. The paper on Antigua and Barbuda considers the impact on agriculture and on public health of the use of pesticides and pest management.

#### 483 Report of post-harvest losses consultative meeting, Caribbean, July 1981.

London: Commonwealth Secretariat, 1981. 2 vol.

A meeting to consider the post-harvest losses in the Caribbean was held at the University of the West Indies, Trinidad, in July 1981. Volume 2, *Country Papers*, includes a report on Antigua and Barbuda. It treats the general problems of and conditions that lead to the loss of food crops after harvest, especially among small farmers. Tropical departments of agriculture, with special reference to the West Indies.

#### 484 Tropical Departments of Agriculture, with special reference to the West Indies.

Francis Watts. West Indian Bulletin, vol. 18, no. 3 (1921), p. 101-33.

A review of the organization and activities of the departments of agriculture in what

were, in 1921, British tropical colonies. The agricultural department of Antigua is included in the discussion.

New records of ticks in the Lesser Antilles. See item no. 140.

### Antigua

485 An application of linear programming and geographic information systems: cropland allocation in Antigua.

J.C. Campbell, J. Radke, J.T. Gless, R.M. Wirtschafter. *Environment and Planning*, vol. 24 (April 1992), p. 535-49.

A technical article on the use of computer mapping and linear programming to find models of agricultural land use and make policy recommendations. It contains good references to OAS reports and maps on the same subject.

#### 486 Decolonization in Antigua: its impact on agriculture and tourism.

Vincent A. Richards. In: *The newer Caribbean: decolonization, democracy, and development*. Edited by Paget Henry, Carl Stone. Philadelphia: Institute for the Study of Human Issues, 1983, p. 15-35.

Part of a volume examining the processes of national development after independence, this essay is a very good summary of the island's economic history: the rise and demise of the sugar industry, the development of a peasantry, the development of tourism. Written by a critic of the government who would like to foster local development efforts, it is critical of the role of outside capital.

487 Effects of applied N, P and K fertilizers on the chemical composition of the ear-leaf of maize (*Zea mays* L.) in field trials in the Eastern Caribbean. Further studies on the evaluation and calibration of soil analysis methods for N, P, and K in the Eastern Caribbean.

D. Walmsley, St. Clair M. Ford. *Tropical Agriculture*, vol. 53, no. 4 (1976), p. 273-80; p. 281-91.

These two articles, based on field research, were planned to determine whether information on the amounts of nitrogen, phosphorus, and potassium already in soils could predict the response of crops to added fertilizers. Maize was tested in Montserrat, Antigua, Dominica, and St. Kitts. The research determined the critical amounts of N, P, and K below which crops could be expected to show an improvement with the addition of fertilizer, but above which fertilizer would not make a difference. Thus the testing of soils for these nutrients can help cultivators in Antigua determine whether the addition of fertilizer will improve their crop yields.

# **488** Evaluation of baits for oral rabies vaccination of mongooses: pilot field trials in Antigua, West Indies.

S.B. Linhart, T.E. Creekmore, J.L. Corn, M.D. Whitney, B.D. Snyder, V.F. Nettles. *Journal of Wildlife Diseases*, vol. 29, no. 2 (1 April 1993), p. 290.

The authors looked at different-flavoured baits to find those most effective for delivering oral rabies vaccine to the small Indian mongoose, a major carrier of rabies in the Caribbean.

#### 489 A profile of small farming in Antigua, Montserrat, and Grenada.

Faculty of Agriculture, University of the West Indies, St. Augustine, Trinidad. Barbados: Caribbean Agricultural Research and Development Institute, 1980. 54p. Farm Systems Database Series, No. 3.

This report is the last of a series based on a survey of six territories in the Eastern Caribbean. The entire research effort was intended to provide information that would help to develop improvements in small farming, and to create a database of social and economic information related to small farmers. This report provides the following information about Antiguan small farms: sizes of farm holdings, age distribution of farmers, farm family incomes, locations of holdings, livestock census and livestock numbers per holding, farming practices, and marketing. The research also involved surveying farmers about their household economies, decision-making, nutrition, and attitudes about education, health care, occupational preferences, and desires concerning their children's futures. The study did not include Barbuda.

# 490 Report on the Antigua, Montserrat and St. Kitts-Nevis entomology programme, 1975-1977.

N.S. Irving. London: Centre for Overseas Pest Research, 1978, 55p. This report describes the biology, behaviour, and injuriousness of over twenty species of arthropod that attack crops. It examines the effects of insecticides and biological controls, and techniques for their application.

Water resources of Antigua and Barbuda See item no. 90.

- The Antigua and Barbuda economy: trends and prospects. See item no. 437.
- The role of agriculture in the economic development. See item no. 443.

#### Barbuda

#### 491 Subsistence cultivation in the Caribbean.

Riva Berleant-Schiller, Lydia Pulsipher. *Nieuwe West-Indische Gids/New West Indian Guide*, vol. 60, no. 1-2 (1986), p. 1-40.

The authors, who carried out individual and joint research on Caribbean food gardens in Barbuda and Montserrat, develop hypotheses about the core features of pan-Caribbean small-plot cultivation, a central characteristic of culture, land use, and household economy everywhere in the Caribbean. The article succinctly describes the Barbudan physical and biotic environment, classifying Barbuda at the dry, flat extreme of a continuum of Caribbean moisture, elevation, and vegetation zones. It analyses crop complexes and gardening practices in detail, and draws comparisons between the crops and gardens of the Caribbean and of other areas in the American tropics. It includes maps and descriptions of actual food gardens in Barbuda and Montserrat and a comprehensive bibliography of Caribbean small-plot cultivation.

### Livestock, Fishing, Forestry

#### General

#### 492 The fisheries of the Windward and Leeward Islands.

H.H. Brown. Development and Welfare in the West Indies Bulletin No. 20. Bridgetown, Barbados: Advocate Co., n.d. [1945?]. 97p.

This report exemplifies Britain's attempts at the end of the Second World War to make its colonies self-sufficient in production. At that time agriculture, forestry, and fishing were perceived as the directions for development, especially for commercial gains. As an historical document this is an excellent description of artisanal fishing and fishing vessels. The Antigua artisanal fishery (p. 14) description lists the species taken and the methods of taking, especially seine and fish pot. The Barbuda fishery section quite tellingly deals only with developing the Barbudan fishery in order to supply Antigua. No recognition is given for either island of the importance of fish in the local diet and for the exchange economy within the islands. Nevertheless, the descriptive material on the fishery--vessels, markets, species, methods--is historically valuable, since the artisanal fishery has been largely replaced in both islands by mechanization and commercialization.

#### Antigua

#### 493 Crawfish ranch.

*Sea Frontiers*, vol. 34 (September/October 1988), p. 254. A brief report, with photos, of a crawfish ranch in Antigua that uses seed stock from offshore floating collectors.

#### **494** Forestry in the Leeward Islands.

J. C. Cater. Development and Welfare in the West Indies Bulletin No. 7.

Bridgetown, Barbados: Advocate Co., 1944. 106p.

The report on Antigua (p. 4-35) includes a general description of the island and its forests, a general forest use policy, and specific recommendations. It is interesting for its description of housing, land use, economy, and infrastructure as they were in 1944. The report recommends permanent forest preservation to prevent erosion and protect the water supply, reforestation and silviculture, controls on clearing and charcoal-making, and the encouragement of local uses for local wood and forest products. It typifies the conservative approach to development in the 1940s and contrasts with the British Development Division in the Caribbean approach of the 1960s, which simply assumed the benefits of tourism and commodity production and ignored any possibility of satisfying local needs by developing local resources.

#### 495 Heartwater in the Caribbean: isolation of *Cowdria ruminantium* from Antigua.

E.F. Birnie, M.J. Burridge, E. Camus. *Veterinary Record*, vol. 116 (2 February 1985), p. 121-23. maps. bibliog.

The authors follow up on earlier studies of heartwater among herds of sheep, cattle, and goats.

# 496 Potential role of cattle egrets, *Bubulcus ibis* (Ciconiformes: Ardeidae), in the dissemination of *Amblyomma variegatum* (Acari: Ixodidae) in the Eastern Caribbean.

J.L. Corn, N. Barre, B. Thiebot, T.E. Creekmore, G.I. Garris, V.F. Nettles. *Journal of Medical Entomology*, vol. 30, no. 6 (1993), p. 1029-37.

The authors marked cattle egrets in Antigua and Guadeloupe in order to determine their migration patterns and their role in transporting ticks.

# **497** Prospects for the development of livestock production in Montserrat and Antigua.

P.A.J. Arthurton, F. Henry. In: *Proceedings of the Tenth West Indies Agricultural Economics Conference*, vol. 2, workshop papers. St. Augustine, Trinidad: Caribbean Agro-Economic Society, 1976, p.186-96.

Since much of the meat eaten in Montserrat and Antigua is imported, developing commercial livestock production on these islands would reduce both imported inflation and the loss of foreign exchange. Expanded livestock production would require that land be available to those willing to invest in livestock, and that production methods be intensive.

# **498** Who will control the blue revolution? The economic and social feasibility of Caribbean crab mariculture.

Michael Rubino, Richard W. Stoffle. *Human Organization*, vol. 49, no. 4 (1990), p. 386-94.

Between 1983 and 1986, USAID funded three small-scale, low-technology mariculture projects, including one in Antigua. The authors, who did extensive fieldwork in Antigua, review both the technology and the social issues involved in implementing the projects.

The article includes interesting social and financial data on farmer-fishermen.

#### 499 Wildlife as hosts for ticks (Acari) in Antigua, West Indies.

J.L. Corn, D.M. Kavanaugh, T.E. Creekmore. *Journal of Medical Entomology*, vol. 31, no. 1 (1 January 1994), p. 57.

A second report on the authors' studies of tick transmission (see 'Potential role of cattle egrets', item no. 496) that looks at the role of wild mammals (mongoose, mouse, rat) and birds in disseminating ticks.

#### 500 The Windward and Leeward islands considered in relation to forestry.

Francis Watts. *West Indian Bulletin*, vol. 13 (1913), p. 293-314. This paper shows that the importance of preserving forests in mountainous tropical islands such as the Lesser Antilles was recognized early in this century. Forests are not only economically useful; they are essential for maintaining water balance and shielding slopes from erosion. Antigua has been almost totally stripped of trees useful in carpentry, charcoal-making, and fuel, leaving only some mangroves and some clumps of loblolly (*Pisonia subcordata*). A positive reforestation effort could convert grasslands and modify dryness (p. 307-10). It is interesting to note that thirty years later the same problems remained (see Cater, Forestry in the Leeward Islands: The forest at Wallings reservoir, item no. 124.)

#### Barbuda

#### 501 Development proposals and small-scale fishing in the Caribbean.

Riva Berleant-Schiller. Human Organization, vol. 40, no. 3 (1981), p. 221-30. The author investigates the history of fisheries development schemes in the Caribbean since 1945, showing that proposals of the 1940s, which emphasized aid to local fishers for enhancing local food supplies, gave way to more elaborate and expensive schemes for expanding commercial deep-sea fisheries in the region. This change is related to regional political change from colonial status to independent statehood. She argues that local economies and regional fish stocks have not been shown able to support the development of commercial pelagic fisheries and that such development programmes are fashioned according to national aspirations rather than to realistic assessments of fish stocks. Further, their development interferes with the small inshore fisheries that are nutritionally and economically important to villagers. She uses the fishery of Barbuda, which she studied at first hand, to illustrate the nature of the small-scale fisheries that are at risk of impairment or destruction by political independence and commercial development. An important research question now is the effect of statehood in 1981 on the Barbudan fishery.

#### 502 Environment, technology and the catch: fishing and lobster-diving in Barbuda.

Riva Berleant-Schiller. In: *The fishing cultures of the World*. Edited by Bela Gunda. Debrecen, Hungary: Hungarian Academy of Sciences, 1984, p. 803-17. Based on field research in Barbuda, this paper analyses the organization of fishing, the

nature of the marine environment and richness of its species, the fishing technology available to Barbudans, and the economics of fishing for subsistence and the market. The author argues that the use of small, unmechanized sailing sloops without the potential for overnight trips and ice storage, the use of fish pots made of straw or chicken-wire, and seasonally limited seine-fishing have together preserved the inshore fishery for Barbudan subsistence and for small-scale selling on the island. The few owners of outboard engines turn to lobster©diving, since spiny lobsters have become a marketable commodity and the money earnings are great enough to compensate for the cost of mechanized power. The paper was adapted from a section of 'Development proposals and small-scale fishing in the Caribbean' (item no. 501) for purposes of this anthology. Since 1973, when the field research was done, most fishing boats were destroyed by Hurricane David, mechanized vessels have replaced sail, lobster production has been increasingly commoditized and monopolized, and Barbuda has gone into independence with Antigua. New research is necessary to assess the effects of these changes on the Barbudan fishery.

#### 503 Forestry in the Leeward Islands: Barbuda.

Great Britain, Colonial Office, Development and Welfare Organisation in the West Indies. Bridgetown, Barbados: Advocate Co., 1944. 60p.

During the Second World War, the British Colonial Office undertook a series of studies of resources in the Caribbean colonies, especially fisheries, food supply, agriculture, and forestry. These were stimulated by the perceived need, under war conditions, for the Caribbean colonies to become self-sufficient through greater productivity. The study concludes that Barbudan woodlands, which are mainly dry scrub, show the effects of both dry climate and three centuries of woodcutting, charcoal making, and the open-range grazing of domestic animals. They have almost no commercial value, though Barbudans know how to make use of them.

#### 504 Forestry in the Leeward Islands: Barbuda.

J.S. Beard. Development and Welfare in the West Indies Bulletin No. 7B (supplement to Report on Antigua, Bulletin No. 7). Bridgetown, Barbados: Advocate Co., 1945. 24p.

Beard's report describes the major plant communities on Barbuda and makes recommendation for their commercial use on a small scale, taking into consideration the conservation and renewal of Barbuda's limited forest resources. In 1945 Barbudan woodlands included dry evergreen thicket, which is low, scrubby, drought-adapted and dense, and a higher growing deciduous woodland in Highlands. Beard recommended the cutting of limited acreage each year with appropriate rotation and a twenty-year cycle for conservation. This cutting could yield charcoal, broomsticks, cord wood, spokes, posts, and similar 'small wood' products for steady export and use within the Caribbean region. This report is a good example of colonial development goals in the 1940s: the development of local resources for local and regional use and the benefit of local residents, rather than the tourist and large-scale commoditization goals that emerged in the 1960s and still remain. A land-use zoning scheme with fences protecting some areas from livestock grazing was, in fact, instituted in 1954; it encouraged woodland growth and altered the situation that Beard found in 1945, but was abandoned in the mid-1970s.

#### 505 Grazing and gardens in Barbuda.

Riva Berleant-Schiller. In: *The keeping of animals: adaptation and social relations in livestock-producing communities*. Edited by Riva Berleant-Schiller, Eugenia Shanklin. Totowa, New Jersey: Allanheld, Osmun, 1983, p. 73-91.

Critics have rightly questioned the assumptions of long-term stability that are often implicit in the work of cultural ecologists. The existence of historical records for Barbuda offered to the author the possibility of discovering whether, in fact, the ecological relationships that she observed in the present had also prevailed in the past. She was able to reconstruct drought cycles and complementary, alternating land uses of grazing and shifting cultivation from 1824 to the present, demonstrating that the ecological relations of the present have a long history.

#### 506 The social and economic role of cattle in Barbuda.

Riva Berleant-Schiller. Geographical Review, vol. 67 (1977), p. 299-309. Cattle keeping on open-range is a significant feature of Barbudan productive economy and land use. This paper, based on the author's field research, describes the techniques of catching cattle, the place that cattle-keeping has in Barbudan social organization, and the economy of cattle-keeping, both as an export and as a product sold and used locally.

#### 507 A study of the spiny lobster fishery of Antigua and Barbuda.

Nigel A. Peacock. In: *Proceedings of the 26th Annual Session of the Gulf and Caribbean Fisheries Institute*. Edited by James B. Higman. Coral Gables, Florida: Rosenstiel School of Marine and Atmospheric Science, University of Miami, 1974, p. 117-30.

The British Overseas Development Administration appointed Peacock, a marine biologist, to carry out a sixteen-month study of the spiny lobster (*Panuliris argus*) fishery in Barbuda, where a declining catch from 1969 to 1973 had been noted. Peacock describes the Barbudan inshore trap fishery, which mainly supplies local food needs, and the offshore diving fishery, which supplies a monopolized export market. He presents valuable information on the breeding, feeding, preferred habitat, migration, and growth of the spiny lobster. Finally, he recommends that the inshore trap fishery be 'reduced as much as possible' (p. 129) and redirected to the offshore banks. This article is an excellent example of the way that scientific research can be co-opted by unstated political and economic assumptions. In this case, as with fisheries development schemes everywhere in the world, the commodity value of marine resources is assumed to be more important than their value as food and nutrition for local people. There is no trickle-down effect; there is only stock depletion. See Berleant-Schiller's 'Development proposals and small scale fishing in the Caribbean' (item no. 501).

### Land Tenure, Land Use, Soils

### General

#### 508 Soil productivity in the British Caribbean region.

F. Hardy. Tropical Agriculture, vol. 28, no. 1-6 (1951), p. 3-25.

This review article summarizes and systematizes research on soil productivity in the British Caribbean as of 1950. It classifies soil types, discusses their physical features and agricultural usefulness, and relates them to vegetation, physiography, and geology. The article supplies a regional context for understanding the soils and agricultural problems of Antigua and Barbuda.

#### 509 Soil survey (reconnaissance) of Antigua and Barbuda, Leeward Islands.

Cecil F. Charter. St. John's, Antigua: Government Printer, 1937. 30p. bibliog. A detailed and scientific survey of soil types, including Barbuda.

#### Antigua

#### 510 An irrigation rating for some soils in Antigua, B.W.I.

R.W. Borden, B.P. Warkentin. *Tropical Agriculture*, vol. 51, no. 4 (October 1974), p. 501-13.

This article, along with 'A method for determining the irrigation requirements in Antigua, W.I.' (*Tropical Agriculture*, vol. 53, no. 1 [January 1976], p. 41-46), addresses technical aspects of solving the agricultural water problem on an island that has long suffered from drought.

#### 511 Patterns and problems of land tenure in the Lesser Antilles: Antigua, B.W.I.

John P. Augelli. *Economic Geography*, vol. 29, no. 4 (October 1953), p. 363-67. maps.

Written in the interest of furthering land reform and the development of a peasantry, the author reviews the results of land settlement schemes since 1916 and concludes that there has been little progress. He includes an interesting map of land ownership types: estates, land settlement, sugar factory, peasants; and a table that correlates type of ownership with crop yields.

#### 512 Soil and land-use surveys, no. 19A: Antigua.

I. D. Hill. Trinidad: University of the West Indies Imperial College of Tropical Agriculture, Soils Research and Survey Section, 1966. 46p. maps. bibliog.Hill charts, maps, and describes in detail all of the soil types and their locations, and recommends the kinds of soil care and crops suitable to each. The report also includes a summary of geological history, topography, vegetation, economy, and agricultural practices.

#### Barbuda

#### 513 Ecology and politics in Barbudan land tenure. Riva Berleant-Schiller.

In: *Land and development in the Caribbean*. Edited by Jean Besson, Janet Momsen. London: Macmillan, 1987, p. 116-31.

Barbuda is notable in the Caribbean for its unusual system of customary land tenure that grants all Barbudans equal rights in undivided lands outside the village. Within the single village, Codrington, house plots are deeded and individually owned. The author discusses the economic and land use correlates of this system, explains the criteria that Barbudans use to decide who has rights to use lands, and finally shows how political change from colonial status to independent statehood as an unwilling and exploited partner of Antigua is eroding the communal tenure system as it promotes land as a commodity for profit rather than a community resource for community use.

#### 514 Soil and land-use surveys, no. 19B: Barbuda.

K.C. Vernon, D.M. Lang. Edited by I.D. Hill. Trinidad: University of the West Indies Imperial College of Tropical Agriculture, Soils Research and Survey Section, 1966. Bound with *Soil and land use survey no. 19A: Antigua*, p. 47-55. maps. bibliog.

I.D. Hill carried out fieldwork that modified but did not drastically revise the earlier work of Vernon and Lang, published in 1961. Their work includes summaries of Barbudan climate, geology, vegetational communities, and agriculture. It emphasizes assessment of agricultural capability and practical recommendations for land use. Importantly, it does not recommend the development of commercial agriculture, which in fact has never succeeded in Barbuda. The soil survey and soil analysis are clearly presented in a large removable coloured map.

to proof 3/8/15 Labour and the Labour Movement go to xx

#### 515 Labour in the West Indies: the birth of a workers' movement.

W. Arthur Lewis. London: New Beacon Books, 1977. 104p. bibliog. Originally published by the Fabian Society in 1939, this pamphlet is a spirited history of the growth of a workers' movement in the West Indies in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. The reprint edition includes a photo of the Inaugural Conference of the Caribbean Labour Congress in Barbados in 1945 which Vere
Bird, Harold Wilson, and J. Oliver Davis attended and an afterword by Susan Craig on Lewis and his contribution.

## 516 Manpower and employment information through key informants.

Lothat Richter. *International Labour Review*, vol. 121, no. 4 (July-August 1982), p. 417-31.

To complement existing sources of aggregate manpower information in developing countries, where more detailed surveys are too costly, the authors tried to develop a way to collect qualitative information at the local level

through the use of key informants. They tested this technique in a number of sites, including Antigua, as part of an UNDP/ILO technical cooperation project in manpower planning. No findings are included.

# 517 Antigua Assaults on labour in changing West Indian economies: Antigua and St. Kitts-Nevis.

Douglas Midgett. *Labour, Capital, & Society*, vol. 22, no. 2 (April 1989), p. 139-64. A useful article that provides an overview of the changing fortunes of the trade union movement and the contradictory aspects of the union-political party relationship, contrasting the situations in Antigua and St. Kitts. Midgett concludes with some gloomy speculations about the future of organized labour.

## 518 50th anniversary, golden jubilee, 1939-1989, commemorative brochure.

Antigua Trades & Labour Union. London: Hansib Publishing, 1989. 128p. Despite its laudatory nature, this commemorative journal is useful for the selective biographies of union leaders, both from the 1980s and from earlier periods, and the many photographs of union leaders since 1939.

## 519 Management and workers face an independent Antigua.

Andrew P. Phillips. In: *The Democratic revolution in the West Indies: studies in nationalism, leadership,* 

*and the belief in progress.* Edited by Wendell Bell. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Schenkman Publishing,

1967, p. 165-96

As part of a research project on the labour force in Antigua, the author used surveys, opinion polls, and interviews to test a number of hypotheses about perceptions of the rights and responsibilities of citizenship. In this article, he

reports finding that a group of political, economic, and educational leaders believed that wage–labourers had an irresponsible attitude toward work. He then explores the possible explanations for this, as well as the workers'

feelings of exploitation, and concludes that the key cause is a perceived lack of opportunity. The article includes an excellent photo of a wattle-and-daub hut. (The author's dissertation, *The development of a modern labour force in* 

*Antigua*, Ph.D. thesis, University of California, 1964, is available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. 6409793.)

## 520 Reflections on labour and governing in Antigua.

P-Kiven Tunteng. Caribbean Studies, vol. 15, no 2 (July 1975), p. 36-56. The author conducted a number of personal interviews with labour, economic, and political leaders in 1970-1973, and gives a concise, if conventional, rundown of the emergence of the union-party-government relationship after the Second World War.

#### 521 Report on unemployment in the presidency of Antigua, Leeward Islands.

Simon Rottenberg, Nora Sifleet. St. John's, Antigua: Labour Department, 1951. 60p.

This benchmark survey of unemployment, made in July 1950, found that although 75 percent of the population was in the labour force, 18.5 percent was unemployed and many more who reported that they were self-employed

were really unemployed. The analysis is by sex, region, and age. The booklet includes the survey itself, as well as 74 tables.

Peripheral capitalism and underdevelopment in Antigua. See item no. 2.

To shoot hard labour. See item no. 4.

An historical analysis of the development of the union-party system. See item no. 392.

No easy pushover. See item no. 394.

The struggle and the conquest. See item no. 398.

## **Ecology and Conservation**

### General

#### 522 Country environmental profiles.

Caribbean Conservation Association. St. Thomas, U.S. Virgin Islands.: The Island Resource

Foundation, 1991. 6 vols. bibliog. map.

Each volume in this series consists of an environmental profile of one country, written to guide decisions about resource management and development planning. Topics discussed include parks and protected areas, marine systems,

wildlife, land use, agriculture, industry, energy, demography, economy, ecology. A

valuable feature of each volume is its bibliography. Vol. 1 covers Antigua and Barbuda; the other countries in the series are Dominica, Grenada,

St. Lucia, St. Kitts-Nevis, and St. Vincent and the Grenadines. There are many charts, graphs, maps, and tables.

#### 523 Caribbean reef ecology.

William S. Alevison. Houston, Texas: Pisces Books, 1994. 115p. An excellent guide to Caribbean coral reefs that stresses the fragility of the reef ecosystem and the need for care in diving and boating activities if the reefs and the species they shelter are to survive. Many categories of reef fauna and flora are illustrated and explained, but fishes get the greatest attention.

### 524 Environmental guidelines for development in the Lesser Antilles. Technical report #3.

Eastern Caribbean Natural Area Management Programme. Christiansted, U.S. Virgin Islands: ECNAMP, 1984.

This report explains the ecological relationships and critical natural habitats common in the Lesser Antilles, including Antigua and Barbuda. Among the habitats and ecosystems that should be protected are mangrove swamps, coral

reefs, fishery resources, and human cultural and ecological relationships.

#### 525 The historical record of man as an ecological dominant in the Lesser Antilles.

Gordon C. Merrill. Canadian Geographer, vol. 11 (1958), p. 17–22. A brief summary of human-land relationships in the Lesser Antilles, including Antigua and Barbuda.

# 526 Plants, animals and man in the outer Leeward Islands, West Indies: an ecological study of

### Antigua, Barbuda and Anguilla.

David R. Harris. Berkeley, California: University of California Publications in Geography, no. 18 (1965),

298p. maps. bibliog.

This masterly work describes the effects of human activities and domesticated animals on the landscape of the outer Leewards, and on the nature and distribution of plant and animal species. Each island—Anguilla, Antigua, and Barbuda--is treated individually and historically from 1632 to the present, with discussion of the future. The photos of vegetation are especially interesting.

### Antigua

# 527 Conflicting claims on the Antigua coastal resources: the case of the McKinnons and Jolly Hill salt ponds.

Klaus de Albuquerque. In: *Caribbean ecology and economics*. Edited by Norman P. Girvan, David Simmons.

Mona, Jamaica: Institute for Social and Economic Research, 1991, p. 195-205.

The author criticizes the government for allowing two large-scale hotel projects to proceed on two of Antigua's only remaining wetlands. He questions their positive impact, either economically or socially, and provides a long list

of deleterious effects. This is one of the few published articles that give expression to a rising tide of local criticism of the government for its narrow interest in short-term gain at the expense of the island's environmental resources.

### 528 Environmental groups foster ecotourism on Antigua, Barbuda.

Robin Amster. Travel Weekly, vol. 51 (2 April 1992), p. 29.

This article, based on an interview with Bruce Horwith, director of the nonprofit St. Thomas-based Island Resources Foundation, briefly describes the foundation's work with the Environmental Group of Antigua and the Antigua

Historical and Archaeological Society (which publishes a newsletter) in fostering ecotourism, including visits to the Frigate Bird Sanctuary on Barbuda and the Hawskbill Turtle Reserve on Antigua.

## 529 Renewables in Antigua.

Bernadette Njoku, Christopher Gadomski. *Independent Energy*, vol. 19, no. 8 (October 1989), p. 43. The authors discuss USAID efforts to encourage the Antiguan government to partially privatize its power infrastructure, as well as its attempt to pioneer wind energy development.

The forest at Wallings reservoir See item no. 124

The changing Caribbean: uncontrolled growth See item no. 447

The gentrification of paradise See item no. 451

The Windward and Leeward Islands considered in relation to forestry.-

## Barbuda

#### 530 Barbuda preliminary data atlas.

Eastern Caribbean Natural Area Management Programme, Caribbean Conservation Association, and School of Natural Resources of the University of Michigan. Christiansted, U.S. Virgin Islands: ECNAMP, 1980. maps. This preliminary survey of Barbuda is part of a series that covers each island of the Lesser Antilles. Based on secondary sources, the pamphlet includes information on rainfall, land use, population density, watersheds, marine resources, transport, and tourist attractions. It is available for U.S.\$2.00 from ECNAMP, P. O. Box 4010, Christiansted, USVI, 00820, U.S.A.

Forestry in the Leeward Islands: Barbuda See item no. 503

## Education

### Antigua

# 531 Adult education in Antigua and Barbuda: a directory of opportunities and resources.

David Wolfe, comp. St. John's, Antigua: University of the West Indies, Department of Extra-Mural

Studies, 1983. 61p.

This directory lists, with addresses and phone numbers, every different kind of adult education resource, from formal schools through the trade unions to the Venezuelan consulate.

#### 532 Antigua Girls' High School centenary, 1886–1986: a tribute to our alma mater.

Antigua Girls' High School Centennial Celebrations Committee. St. John's, Antigua, 1986. 80p.

This commemorative journal, like the one published two years earlier by the Antigua Grammar School (item no. 533), includes a history of the school, a list of headmistresses, a series of memories and tributes by former students, a number of profiles of well-known former students, and many photographs.

#### 533 Antigua Grammar School, 1884-1984: centenary magazine.

Edited by Harold Lovell. St. John's, Antigua: Antigua Printing & Publishing Co., 1984. 46p.

This commemorative journal includes a history of the school by Tim Hector, as well as a number of short pieces by former students, a list of headmasters, a list of Leeward Island scholarship winners, and other useful information. There are also a number of early photos of students and staff.

#### 534 Antigua Grammar School: one hundred years of service to Antigua, 1884-1984.

Olva Flax. St. John's, Antigua: Archives Committee, 1984. 15p. This short history of grammar school education in Antigua includes photos of an early grammar school scout troop, the students and staff in 1910 and again in about 1941, and Archdeacon Branch, the first headmaster.

#### 535 The development of education in Antigua and Barbuda.

Edris L. Bird. *Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs*, vol. 7, no. 5 (1981), p. 25–29. In this brief article, Bird, who was at the time Resident Tutor of the Department of Extra-Mural Studies, University of the West Indies University Centre, Antigua, traces the history of formal education through the 1970s, stressing the growing role of government. (For more on this, see her Ed.D. thesis, *University adult education and development*.)

# 536 Developmental disabilities-related education, technical assistance, and research activities in

#### developing nations.

Phillip W. Davidson, David A. Goode, James W. Kendig. *Mental Retardation*, vol. 30, no. 5

(October 1992), p. 269-75.

The authors, who argue that the treatment of developmental disabilities is most usefully understood if it is seen as culture-specific, helped institute a long-term interactive programme between Antigua and a team from Rochester,

New York, in order to provide assistance. They lay out in general terms why they believe the programme worked, although they present no data on the results.

### 537 Early childhood education in Antigua and Barbuda.

# Patricia Canning, Edris Bird. In: *International Handbook of Early Childhood Education*.

Edited by Gary A. Woodill, others. New York: Garland Press, 1992, p. 31-38. This volume, which covers two dozen countries, includes an article by Canning and Bird, the latter of whom was at the time Resident Tutor, Department of Extra-Mural Studies, University of the West Indies University Centre, Antigua.

They review advances in preschool education, including developments in teacher training programmes.

# 538 An evaluation of the basal readers utilized in the Antigua and Barbuda public schools to determine

the treatment of career information.

Evelyn Bernadine Joseph Guiste. Ph.D. thesis, Michigan State University, 1986. 267p. bibliog.

(Available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan, order no. AAC8707131.)

The author evaluated 17 basal readers for the career information they presented, and compared this with occupational situations in Antiguan and Barbudan society. Her major finding was that there was a large difference between the two.

## 539 History of the adult literacy program in Antigua.

Gordon George. *Convergence* (Toronto), vol. 24, nos. 1-2 (1/2 November 1991), p. 65-9.

This issue presents the results of a worldwide consultation of NGOs on literacy, held in Namibia in October 1990 and sponsored by the International Council for Adult Education as part of International Literacy Year. George, president of the Adult Literacy Program in Antigua, sketches the history of the island's programme for adults, planning for which began in 1989, its work and the problems it has faced.

## 540 Louis Rothe's 1846 report on education in post-emancipation Antigua.

Louis Rothe. *Caribbean Journal of Education*, vol. 10, no. 1 (January 1983), p. 55-62.

Rothe, a prominent public official in the Danish West Indies, was sent to investigate the status of the former slaves in the British islands. This five-page excerpt from his 300-page report on Antigua (in Danish) was translated by the late N.A.T. Hall and concerns education. It includes useful details not found in other travellers' accounts.

# 541 University adult education and development: a case study of three East Caribbean islands—

## Antigua, St. Kitts, and Montserrat.

Edris Leatrice Bird. Ed.D. thesis, University of Toronto, 1981. The author, former head of the Department of Extra-Mural Studies, University of the West Indies University Centre in Antigua, looks at the development of formal and informal education, the discussion surrounding the establishment of the Dept. of Extra-Mural Studies, and the impact of the programme. The thesis is not available from University Microfilms; for a longer abstract, see Dissertation Abstracts

International, vol. 42-03, Sect. A, p. 0960.

The influence of church and school upon the Antiguan society see item no. 333.

# Literature and Folklore

## Antigua

#### 542 Alien Soil.

Jamaica Kincaid. *New Yorker*, vol. 69, no. 18 (21 June 1993), p. 47-51. In one of her few nonfiction pieces, Kincaid laments the colonial heritage as it is reflected in the Antiguan garden, where most native plants were uprooted by the British settlers intent on planting tobacco and sugar on every

available inch of cultivatable land. She pleads for the restoration of local species and the encouragement of local horticulture.

#### 543 Annie John.

Jamaica Kincaid. New York: Farrar, Straus, & Giroux, 1985. 148p. Previously published in the *New Yorker* magazine, this autobiographical novel of growing up in Antigua takes us from Kincaid's tenth to seventeenth years, the time of her moving away from her attachments to mother and island home. It closes with her departure for England.

#### 544 At the bottom of the river.

Jamaica Kincaid. New York: Farrar, Strauss, & Giroux, 1983. 82p. In the mid-1980s Jamaica Kincaid burst onto the U.S., and Antiguan, literary scene with this collection of stories, all of which originally appeared in the New Yorker. Kincaid had arrived in the United States from England, having left Antigua (where she was known as Elaine Potter Richardson) at the age of 17. These lyrical pieces evoke the flavor, rhythms, and tensions of Antiguan life, the childhood and young adulthood of a rebellious young woman growing

up in a small colony, her intense relationship with her mother, and her struggle against her colonized condition. This collection was followed by *Annie John* (item no. 543).

#### 545 Caribbean new wave: contemporary short stories.

Edited by Stewart Brown. London: Heinemann, 1990. 181p. Includes Jamaica Kincaid's story 'My Mother'.

## 546 Colonialism and gender relations from Mary Wollstonecraft to Jamaica Kincaid: Eastern Caribbean

#### connections.

Moira Ferguson. New York: Columbia University Press, 1993. 175p. bibliog. Ferguson examines the connections between gender and colonial relations in two British writers of the 18th and 19th centuries (Mary Wollstonecraft and Jane Austen) and four Caribbean writers of the 19th and 20th, Dominican Jean

Rhys and Antiguans Anne Hart Gilbert, Elizabeth Hart Thwaites, and Jamaica Kincaid. The chapters on Gilbert and Thwaites are an expansion of the introduction to *The Hart sisters* (item no. 332), but here the emphasis is on a literary

textual analysis. The chapter on Kincaid is entitled 'A small place: glossing Annie John's rebellion'.

#### 547 Folk-lore from Antigua, British West Indies.

John H. Johnson. *Journal of American Folk-lore*, vol. 34, no. 131 (January-March 1921), p. 40-88.

This is a collection of 37 folktales and 67 riddles that were recorded by Johnson in New York City as they were told to him by George Edwards, from Greenbay, assisted by his wife. The folktales, or nancy-stories as they are known in Antigua, have as their heroes animals (though not the same ones) found in similar tales from Africa, which Elsie Clews Parsons, the editor of the journal, notes in a commentary helps establish a link with the folktales of the U.S. South and other slave societies of the Caribbean and South America. Many of the riddles are more familiar to Antiguans as sayings or proverbs--for instance, 'Stone under water don't know when de sun hot!', which means 'People without responsibility really don't know what it's like'. For more on Parsons, see Folk-lore of the Antilles.

#### 548 Folk-lore of the Antilles, French and English.

Elsie Clews Parsons. New York: The American Folk-Lore Society, 1933-43. 3 vols. The author, a pioneering anthropologist and folklorist, compiled 'tales, riddles, proverbs, and verses', as well as songs, on visits to the Antilles in 1924, 1925, and 1927. She was particularly interested in the relations between African

culture and blacks in the Americas, and concluded that the northern British islands were comparatively poor in folklore compared to those with French influence. Vol. 2, p. 308-19, records 18 Antiguan tales. Vol. 3 includes a comparison of stories that were recorded in more than one island and has some riddles from Antigua (p. 423-27). For more of these, see Johnson, *Folklore from Antigua* (item no. 547).

# 549 Gendered fictions of self and community: autobiography and autoethnography in Caribbean

#### women's writing.

Crystal Gerise Herndon. Ph.D. thesis, The University of Texas at Austin, 1993. 255p. bibliog.

(Available from University Microfilms, order no. AAI9400903.)

The author examines how Maryse Conde, Jamaica Kincaid, Jean Rhys, and Simone Schwarz-Bart have constructed a specifically Caribbean literature, and how their works have been appropriated by metropolitan literary histories.

### 550 Green cane and juicy flotsam: short stories by Caribbean women.

Edited by Carmen C. Esteves, Lisabeth Paravisini-Gebert. New Brunswick, New Jersey:

Rutgers University Press, 1991. 273p. Includes Jamaica Kincaid's story 'Girl'.

### 551 Jamaica Kincaid: a critical study.

Diane Ellis Simmons. New York: Twayne Publishers, 1994. 155p.

A Ph.D. thesis-turned-book that analyses Kincaid's writing in terms of the intertwined themes of betrayal and domination--by her mother, by the British colonial power, and by the Americans who supplanted them.

#### 552 Jamaica Kincaid: where the land meets the body.

Moira Ferguson. Charlottesville, Virginia: University Press of Virginia, 1994. 205p. bibliog.

In this study of Kincaid's four books (q.v.), as well as a lesser known short story, 'Ovando', Ferguson argues that the 'relationships between Kincaid's female protagonists and their biological mothers are crucially formative yet always mediated by intimation of life as colonized subjects' (p. 1). The book includes a chronology of Kincaid's life, and the bibliography includes all published works, including nonfiction and interviews, as well as an extensive bibliography of writing about Kincaid.

### 553 Jamaica Kincaid: writes of passage.

Audrey Edwards. *Essence*, vol. 22, no. 1 (May 1991), p. 86-90. A laudatory biographical account of Antigua's preeminent contemporary novelist and writer, described here as a successor to Toni Morrison. Edwards traces Kincaid's rise to prominence and provides a glimpse of her family life.

## 554 Jewels of the sun.

Ralph Prince. Sudbury-on-Thames, England; Kingston, Jamaica: Nelson Caribbean, 1979. 73p.

Ralph Prince's nine stories, one of which is set in Antigua and the rest in Guyana, relate Caribbean folk tales without presenting them as myths. For more on Prince's fiction, see 'Old and new creative writing in Antigua' (item no. 557).

## 555 Lucy.

Jamaica Kincaid. New York: Farrar Straus & Giroux, 1990. 163p. This novel is the story of a young woman who comes to the United States from the Caribbean, takes a job as a live-in domestic with a rich, young, apparently happy couple and their four children, and is gradually forced to come to terms with the contradictions of her employers' life.

## 556 Nobody: the study of Bert Williams.

Ann Charters. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1970. 157p. Probably the most gifted entertainer of his time, Williams was a singer, dancer, entertainer, and comedian who reigned as king of blackface from 1892 to 1922. According to Charters, he was born in Antigua in 1874, but left the island with his parents and went to California in 1885.

### 557 Old and new creative writing in Antigua.

Bernadette Farquhar. *Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs*, vol. 7, no. 5 (1981), p. 29–34.

The author, an Antiguan linguist (items no. 320, 323), examines Ralph Prince's 20thcentury anthology of short stories *Jewels of the sun* (item no. 554) and Frieda Cassin's 19th-century novel *With silent tread* (item no. 564) in order to show the extent and kind of literary activity in Antigua in this period.

#### 558 Stories from the American mosaic.

Edited by Scott Walker. St. Paul, Minnesota: Greywolf Press, 1990. 209p. Includes Jamaica Kincaid's story 'Mariah'.

#### 559 Subject to others: British women writers and colonial slavery, 1670-1834.

Moira Ferguson. New York: Routledge, 1992. 465p. bibliog. This is an analysis of the abolitionist writings of several British women and one former slave, Mary Prince, who had lived in Antigua (see *The history of Mary Prince*, item no. 271). The focus is on how female emancipationists transformed the cultural face of England as a result of the discourse on slavery. Ferguson argues that Mary Prince played a special role: 'Her testimony simultaneously seconded all the silenced voices and repudiated Anglo-African cultural assumptions that had taken hold for the past hundred and fifty years' (p. 307).

#### 560 Through West Indian eyes.

Leslie Garis. *New York Times Magazine*, 7 October 1990, p. 42-44, 70, 78-80, 91. An admiring profile of Jamaica Kincaid (born in Antigua as Elaine Potter Richardson), in which the author discusses her life and work. The article includes photos, both childhood and contemporary.

#### 561 Tropic gems.

Novelle H. Richards. New York: Vantage Press, 1971. 55p. This is a book of sentimental musings, lyrical and patriotic verse by the author of *The struggle and the conquest* (item no. 398). A few titles, 'Antigua! Antigua!' 'Elegy on the Dissolution of the W.I. Federation, May 31, 1962,' 'Women', and 'Politics' give a clear indication of the style and subject matter.

#### 562 Wayward girls, wicked women: an anthology of stories.

Edited by Angela Carter. London: Virago Press, 1986. 339p. Includes Jamaica Kincaid's story 'Girl'.

#### 563 A West Indian pepper-pot.

T. Reginald St.-Johnston. London: Philip Allan & Co., 1928. 209p. A collection of thirteen stories written by the former governor of the Leeward Islands (see *From a colonial governor's note-book*, item no. 296). Each story is set on a different island and illustrated with a watercolour of a characteristic person or scene. The first part of 'The Antigua orphans' (p. 103-115) conveys a sense of rural village life, even though this story, like the others, presents the islands from a European point of view.

#### 564 With silent tread.

Frieda Cassin. St. John's, Antigua: G.A. Uphill, Printer & Bookbinder, n.d. This is repeatedly referred to as the first Antiguan novel, although no printed version could be found. However, Farquhar discusses it in 'Old and new creative writing in Antigua' (item no. 557). She believes that the author was a European who lived in Antigua, and that the book was written in the 19<sup>th</sup> century. She reports that it provides a picture of black/white social relationships in the postemancipation period.

## Barbuda

## 565 West Indian summer.

James Pope-Hennessey. London: Batsford, 1943. 187p. This travel account is notable on the topic of Barbuda only for a putative folk-rhyme that is the epigraph to Chapter 4 (p. 33).

## Culture, the Arts, and Architecture

## General

## 566 The birth of African-American culture: an anthropological perspective.

Sidney W. Mintz, Richard Price. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Institute for the Study of Human Issues,

1976; reprinted., Boston: Beacon Press, 1992. 121p. bibliog.

In this path-breaking essay, the authors developed an innovative explanation of the process by which the creolised cultures of the Americas developed. They abandoned earlier attempts to understand African-American culture by tracing the origin and spread of individual traits, and proposed instead the formation of a new culture in the Americas through shared understandings within African culture heterogeneity, and shared experiences in encounters with

Europeans in the Americas. The essay provided the framework for much of the anthropological and historical research in the Caribbean in decades following its publication.

## 567 Cultural connections in the Leeward Islands.

Edwin Doran, Jr. *The Caribbean*, vol. 11, no. 12 (1958), p. 274–77. Doran argues that there is a basic and essential cultural unity in all of the Leewards. Even though there are differences from island to island in geology, moisture, elevation, land use, and politics, important cultural features shared

in the region include creole languages, dwelling types (especially the hip-roofed cottage), foods, and gardens. These similarities have been reinforced by a history of inter-island population exchanges and by the inter-island sloop

and schooner trade. Doran could have added that a regional economic history of plantation production and a slave labour regime along with colonial status have also played a major role in shaping regional commonality.

Caribbean Quarterly.

See item no. 610.

Caribbean Review. See item no. 611.

New West Indian Guide. See item no. 616.

## **Culture and the Arts**

#### 568 Antigua black: portrait of an island people.

Gregson Davis, Margo Davis. San Francisco, California: Scrimshaw Press, 1973. 144p. maps.

This is a beautifully produced book of stunning black-and-white photographs, mostly of rural Antiguan people and places, by photographer Margo Davis, with text by Antiguan Gregson Davis. The text is a history, from the Amerindians to emancipation, interlaced with many quotes from contemporary sources. The volume includes seven colour plates, 5 from William Clark's engravings of sugar production and 2 from J. Johnson's *Historical and* 

*descriptive account* (item no. 270), as well as reproductions of a 1786 map by Samuel Dunn and Emmanuel

Bowen's 1747 map (item no. 73).

#### 569 A case study in political resistance: Antigua carnival '87.

Inga E. Treitler. In: *Caribbean Popular Culture*. Edited by John A. Lent. Bowling Green, Ohio: Bowling Green

State University Popular Press, 1990, p. 37-48. bibliog.

Treitler analyses carnival as a field in which two ideological systems are in conflict, the first populist and traditional and the second capitalist and progressive; the first situated in the temporary area called Las Vegas and the second in the official Carnival City. She argues that the populist ideological system has developed in response to recent economic developments and as an attempt to 'repatriate' carnival. The author's dissertation, an extended treatment of the relationship between culture and politics in carnival, is entitled *Politics as masquerade: multiple ideologies in Antigua* (Ph.D. thesis, University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign, 1992) and is available from University Microfilms, order no. AAI9305715.

#### 570 Notes on pottery-making in Antigua.

Jerome S. Handler. Man, vol. 184 (September-October 1964), p. 150-51.

A short but informative article on pottery-making and firing techniques in the main pottery-making village in Antigua, Seaview Farm, where the potters were at that time (1962) all women. For an interesting discussion of pottery-making in the 1920s, see *Report on the geology of Antigua* (item no. 97).

#### 571 Thomas Hearne and his landscape.

David Morris. London: Reaktion Books, 1989. 124p. bibliog.

Thomas Hearne was an outstanding English landscape and architecture painter of the eighteenth century who worked mainly in water colour. This critical appraisal includes a substantial chapter (p. 9-23) on his paintings of Antigua,

where he worked as a draughtsman for the Leeward Islands governor, Ralph Payne (1771-76). It includes colour reproductions of Hearne's water colours of Parham sugar plantation and the streets and buildings of St. John's, as well

as photographs of paintings by Hearne and his contemporaries that show the landscapes and people of Antigua and Jamaica.

### Architecture

# 572 A brief assessment of the chief military monuments of Grenada, Saint Vincent, Saint Lucia, Antigua.

David Buisseret. *Caribbean Quarterly*, vol. 16, no. 1 (March 1970), p. 58-60. A very brief review of the most important military sites, including guns, magazines, conditions and access. For Antigua, Buisseret discusses Fort James and Fort Barrington, with a sketch of the latter. For more on this subject, see Buisseret's 'The elusive deodand'.

#### 573 Caribbean Georgian: the great and small houses of the West Indies.

Pamela Gosner. Washington, D.C.: Three Continents Press, 1982. 296p. This volume, illustrated with line drawings by the author, has general chapters on Caribbean domestic, military, plantation, religious, and folk architecture. The chapter on Antigua (p. 149-56) includes drawings of English

Harbour, Clarence House, a house in St. John's, and the Cathedral.

#### 574 The elusive deodand: a study of the fortified refuges of the Lesser Antilles.

David Buisseret. *Journal of Caribbean History*, vol. 6 (May 1973), p. 43-80. map. Deodands, or fortified refuges, were meant to serve as refuges for noncombatants in time of war and were, the author argues, creole creations, developed to meet the specific needs of the Caribbean as part of overall military strategy. One of the best surviving examples is Monk's Hill in Antigua, and the author gives its history from its construction in the 1680s until it became a signal station in 1923.

#### 575 English Harbour, Antigua.

*Colonial Homes*, 13, no. 2 (April 1987), p. 118-23. This glossy magazine has a section on 'Island Getaways' that includes photos of English Harbour. The next article, 'Copper and Lumber Store', p. 120-29, 148, has photos of the renovation of the Copper and Lumber stores. The text is a potted history of English Harbour and the Dockyard.

### 576 Historic architecture in the Caribbean.

David Buisseret. London: Heinemann Educational Books, 1980. 93p. map. This overview is organized by type of architecture: domestic, commercial, industrial, military, church, and has 175 plates. For Antigua, there is a short discussion of English Harbour, including a 1765 plan, a photo of a barracks at Shirley Heights, and an 18th–century print of the Cathedral dominating St. John's.

Highland House, Barbuda See item no. 226.

The Martello tower See item no. 227.

Observations on the historic sites and archaeology See item no. 228.

Shirley Heights See item no. 278.

Three hundred years of witness. See item no. 334.

## Sport

## General

## 577 Beyond a boundary.

C.L.R. James. London: Stanley Paul, 1963; rept. ed., Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press,

1993. 256p.

In this classic work of sport and sociology, James uses the game of cricket to explain the dynamics of class and race relations at the time he was growing up in Trinidad and in the England to which he migrated. While the book is not

about Antigua, the barriers James experienced are similar to those that continued to meet cricketers in the smaller islands at an even later date, while the factors that motivated him to succeed are similar as well.

## 578 West Indian cricket and apartheid.

Randy Bridgeman. *Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs*, vol. 12, no. 1 (March–April 1986), p. 46–49 As the world mobilized against the apartheid system in the 1980s, South Africa was banned from participating in international sports, including cricket. South Africa in turn attempted to use money to lure sportspeople to play against South African teams in South Africa. Some West Indian cricketers succumbed to the

South African teams in South Africa. Some West Indian cricketers succumbed to the temptation and this became a huge and divisive issue in the West Indies, including Antigua. Vivian Richards was not one of them however, in and his autobiography, *Hitting across the line* (item no. 580), he confirms that he refused a number of offers. Bridgeman's article provides a good summary of these events.

#### **579** West Indians at the wicket.

Clayton Goodwin. London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1986. 198p.

This brief history of West Indian cricket is unusual in that it includes accounts of early players from the smaller territories, who were until recently largely ignored by the governing body of West Indies cricket. Among those

mentioned are Sydney Walling, Hubert Anthonyson, Oscar Williams, Eustace Matthew, Danny Livingston, and Vivian Richard's father, Malcolm Richards, all of whom were of West Indies cricket caliber long before Andy Roberts or

Vivian Richards came on the scene. In addition, Goodwin has researched the origins of the game and its development in the Caribbean. Many photographs illustrate this development.

## Antigua

### 580 Hitting across the line: an autobiography.

Viv Richards. London: Headline Books, 1992. 241p.

From the 1970s until his retirement from test cricket in 1992, Viv Richards was the most commanding batsman in the game and arguably the West Indies cricket team's most successful captain ever. Along with Andy Roberts, Richards

was also among the first of a handful of cricketers from the small islands to make it into big-time cricket. *Hitting across the line*, as the title suggests, is the story of how Richards accomplished this. It is the autobiography of a man

who gave his life to cricket but was often vilified in the press at home and abroad, and who here takes the opportunity to answer every criticism and combat every rumour. The text includes photographs and is loaded with cricketing statistics.

### 581 Viv Richards.

Viv Richards, with David Foot. Kingswood: World's Work, 1979. 160p. This first of Vivian Richards' two autobiographies (item no. 580), this book describes his early life in Antigua, including how, but for chance, he might have become an obscure electrician instead of one of the world's most successful cricketers. There are several photographs of Richards the cricketer in action and Richards the citizen at play.

#### 582 Viv Richard's cricket master class.

Viv Richards, with Patrick Murphy. London: Queen Anne Press, 1988. 160p. This is a how-to cricket manual for the aspiring cricketer, full of useful tips on all aspects of the game--batting, bowling, fielding, and strategy. It also includes comments on deportment and mental attitude. There are many photographs, some in colour.

## Newspapers, Periodicals, and the Press

## General

#### 583 The Antigua press and Benjamin Mecom, 1748-1765.

Wilberforce Eames. *American Antiquarian Society Proceedings*, new ser. 38, part 2 (1928), p. 303-48.

Aside from Swan's 'Checklist of early printing on the island of Antigua' (item no. 584), this is the only article on the early press in Antigua. In it, Eames details the history of Antigua's first printing press and newspaper, *The Antigua Gazette*, which was founded by Benjamin Franklin in 1748 when he sent out Thomas Smith to run the press; after Smith died, Franklin sent his nephew Benjamin Mecom. The article describes the first books printed, including a book of poems by the Rev. William Shervington and a medical advice book (but surprisingly, he does not mention Col. Samuel Martin's *Essay on Plantership* (item no. 469), and continues with Mecom's career after he left Antigua in 1756.

#### 584 A checklist of early printing on the island of Antigua (1748-1800).

Bradford Swan. *Papers of the Bibliographical Society of America*, vol. 50 (1956), p. 285-92.

In the process of doing other work, Swan collected a checklist of all items known, or suspected, to have been printed in Antigua before 1800. These have been gleaned from various sources, and include more than the material listed in 'The Antigua press and Benjamin Mecom' (item no. 583); the annotations list the libraries or collections in which the items can be found.

#### 585 Colonial British Caribbean newspapers: a bibliography and directory.

Howard S. Pactor. New York: Greenwood Press, 1990. 144p. Arranged by island, this bibliography provides information about newspapers published in the Caribbean during the colonial period, including some that have not be identified elsewhere. The entry for Antigua (p. 1–8) covers 1753

to 1981, and lists thirty-seven newspapers. There are none listed for Barbuda, but that does not mean that none ever existed, only that the information was not available at the

University of Florida Caribbean collection, which was the author's sole source.

# 586 Mass media in the Leeward Islands: press freedom, media imperialism, and popular culture.

John A. Lent. *Studies in Latin American Popular Culture*, vol. 6 (1987), p. 245-58. Lent first gives the history of the press in the Leeward Islands, relying entirely on 'The Antigua Press and Benjamin Mecom' (item no. 583) and then reviews the media as of the mid-1980s, focusing on the relationship between the

government and the media, ownership patterns, legal harassment, and the extent of U.S. cultural influence.

#### 587 State and media in the Caribbean.

Leara Rhodes, Paget Henry. *Journalism Quarterly*, vol. 72 (1995). Conflict between the government and the media has been a continuing feature of 20thcentury political life in the Caribbean, where many contemporary newspapers originated as organs of trade unions and/or their associated

political parties. The authors, one of whom is the author of the major book on the postcolonial period in Antigua (see *Peripheral Accumulation and Underdevelopment in Antigua*, argue that this situation needs to be understood in the context of a shift from the media being considered as a commodity in the colonial period to its becoming a political resource in the postcolonial period. Using Antigua as their case study, they then show how constitutional restraints and government decisions have been used strategically to strengthen this role.

#### Newspapers

#### General

#### 588 Caribbean Business.

San Juan, Puerto Rico: Casiano Communications, 1973- . weekly. A source of general business and economic news for the Caribbean region, this newspaper also includes advertisements, travel information, special features, and an index. Its circulation is about 42,500.

#### 589 Caribbean Contact.

Bridgetown, Barbados: Caribbean Contact Ltd., 1973- . monthly. A monthly regional newspaper published by the Caribbean Council of Churches for a Caribbean audience, and therefore a good source for Caribbean views on Caribbean events. Its circulation is about 23,000 and it includes advertising and book reviews as well as regional news.

#### 590 Caribbean Times.

London: Hansib Publications, 1981-. weekly.

This paper caters to the interests of Caribbean peoples living in the United Kingdom. A special feature is its regular film reviews. The circulation is about 25,000.

### 591 Caribbean Week.

St. Michael, Barbados: Caribbean Communications, 1989- . fortnightly. The only newspaper published in the Caribbean that covers the entire region from Guyana and Belize to Florida with news of current events, business and economics, politics, and regular feature articles on cultural topics. Two correspondents covering the Eastern Caribbean are based in Antigua.

## Antigua

## 592 Antigua and Barbuda Official Gazette.

St. John's, Antigua. weekly.

This is the official gazette of the Government of Antigua and Barbuda, printed by the Government Printer at the Government Printing Office. It prints all government notices and bills before they reach the Parliament. Vol. 1 began in

with independence in 1981; its predecessor was the Antigua Official Gazette (1967-1981), and before that the Leeward Islands Gazette.

## 593 Daily Observer.

St. John's, Antigua, 1994- . daily.

This is Antigua's only daily paper. It was founded in 1994 and edited by Winston Derrick. It has an anti-government bias, although it also carries more general news than other Antiguan papers.

## 594 Nation's Voice.

St. John's, Antigua, 1982-. weekly.

This paper was started by the Antigua government and is published out of the Office of Public Information, which comes under the purview of the prime minister; it can therefore be considered part of the government's public relations apparatus. Originally a weekly, the production schedule is now erratic.

## 595 Outlet.

McKinnons, Antigua, 1975-. weekly.

*Outlet* has been the main opposition newspaper in Antigua since it was founded in 1975. Its editor is Leonard Tim Hector, the chairman of the Antigua Caribbean Liberation Movement, and it is best known for its exposés of

government corruption and unscrupulous behaviour by government ministers and other public servants, as well as its critiques of government policy in general.

## 596 Sentinel.

St. John's, Antigua, 1990- . weekly.

This paper was founded by Vere Bird, Jr., the eldest son of the former prime minister, Vere Bird, Sr., and brother of the present prime minister, Lester.

#### 597 Standard.

St. John's, Antigua, 1982-?. fortnightly.

This paper was founded as the voice of the Progressive Labour Movement (PLM), which formed the government from 1971 to 1976. It was published out of the office of the chairman of the PLM, J. Oliver Davis, with Nellie Horsford--one of Davis's clerks--as acting editor. When the PLM merged with other organizations in the late 1980s to form the United Progressive Party (UPP), the paper closed.

#### 598 Workers' Voice.

St. John's, Antigua, 1943-. biweekly.

This is the oldest currently publishing newspaper in Antigua. It was founded by the Antigua Trades and Labour Union but has been the unofficial but recognized mouthpiece of the Antigua Labour Party.

### Barbuda

#### 599 Barbuda Voice.

Bronx, New York: Bud Society, Inc., 1979–1991.

Although this newspaper ceased publication in 1991, it remains an important historical resource. It was published by Russell John and the United Descendants Society, an organization of Barbudan emigrants to the United States and of United States citizens of Barbudan ancestry. It is a unique source for old photographs of Barbuda and for the Barbudan view of Barbudan affairs, including the turmoil of relations with Antigua, development frauds attempted by outsiders, independence, and resistance to independence.

### Periodicals

#### 600 Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs.

Cave Hill, Barbados: Institute of Social and Economic Research (Eastern Caribbean), 1974-. bimonthly.

This important journal publishes 'informed and analytical commentaries on significant political, social and economic developments in the Caribbean, with special emphasis on Eastern Caribbean states'. It includes reports on conferences and research projects, news items from each Eastern Caribbean state, texts of significant speeches, news of the Organization of Eastern Caribbean States, and book reviews.

#### 601 Cajanus.

Mona, Jamaica: Food and Nutrition Institute of the University of the West Indies, 1967-. quarterly.

Funded by the Pan-American Health Organization and the World Health Organization, this journal publishes research articles on nutrition and diet, with emphasis on the population of the Caribbean. Circulation is about 2,000.

#### 602 Caribbean Abstracts.

Leiden, The Netherlands: Department of Caribbean Studies of the Royal Institute of Linguistics and

Anthropology. 1990-. annually.

A valuable research resource that includes abstracts of selected scholarly literature on the Caribbean in the social sciences and humanities, arranged alphabetically by author and thoroughly indexed.

### 603 Caribbean Affairs.

Port-of-Spain, Trinidad: Trinidad Express, 1972-. quarterly.

A literary and political quarterly that features news, information, and discussion of issues of interest to the entire Caribbean Basin, from the coast of Brazil to the Bahamas. It is written by Caribbean people for the Caribbean

region, and is thus a good source for Caribbean views on Caribbean literary and political life. It has a circulation of about 850.

#### 604 Caribbean Conservation News.

St. Michael, Barbados: Caribbean Conservation Association, 1975-. quarterly. Formerly titled the *Caribbean Conservation Association Newsletter*, this publication appears four times a year, circulates to about 800 subscribers, and incudes articles and book reviews on the conservation of Caribbean environments and resources.

### 605 Caribbean Dateline.

Washington, D.C.: Caribbean Dateline Publications, 1980-. monthly. A loose-leaf business and investment news and advisory service with about 1,200 subscribers. It frequently includes specific news of business and finance in the state of Antigua and Barbuda.

#### 606 Caribbean Economic Almanac.

Port-of-Spain, Trinidad and Tobago: Economic and Business Research Information and Advisory

Service, 1962-. irregular.

An irregularly published source of economic and statistical data about the Caribbean region that is useful for those who carry on international commerce. It includes reviews of new books and has a circulation of about 1,000.

### 607 Caribbean Geography.

Kingston, Jamaica: Longman Jamaica, 1983-. annual.

This periodical, edited by David Barker and Michael Morrissey of the University of the West Indies, publishes geographical research articles on the Caribbean region. It has a circulation of about 300.

#### 608 Caribbean Insight.

London: West India Committee, 1977-. monthly.

A continuation of the former *Caribbean Chronicle*, which itself continued the *West Indies Chronicle*, this is an excellent source for information about political and economic developments in the region, and for Caribbean

international economic relations. Antigua and Barbuda news appears regularly. The circulation is about 3,000.

### 609 Caribbean Monthly Bulletin.

Rio Piedras, Puerto Rico: Institute of Caribbean Studies of the University of Puerto Rico, 1963-. monthly.

Published in English, Spanish, and French, this monthly has individual sections on separate Caribbean nations, and a 'News in Brief' section for those territories not covered in detail in that particular issue and for pan-Caribbean

organizations, such as CARICOM, Caribbean Development Bank, and Organization of Eastern Caribbean States. The periodical offers mainly economic and political news to about 1,500 subscribers. It is an excellent source for news about the internal affairs and international relationships of Caribbean countries, and almost always has at least a short section on Antigua and Barbuda. Its drawback is that it sometimes falls behind its publication schedule.

### 610 Caribbean Quarterly.

Kingston, Jamaica: University of the West Indies, Department of Extra-Mural Studies, 1949–. quarterly.

This is a general review that includes articles on Caribbean history, literature, economics, politics, and agriculture. It is indexed, is available on microfilm, and includes book reviews and advertising. The circulation is about 1,500.

### 611 Caribbean Review.

Miami, Florida: Caribbean Review, 1969-. quarterly.

Devoted to the Caribbean and Latin America, and to emigrant groups from these countries living elsewhere, this review includes essays on a wide range of cultural, social, political, and economic topics, research articles, fiction, art and literary criticism, news about the arts, and book reviews. The circulation is about 5,000.

### 612 Caribbean Studies.

Rio Piedras, Puerto Rico: Institute of Caribbean Studies, 1961-. quarterly. A scholarly journal devoted to research articles on social and economic topics related to the Caribbean region. Its circulation is about 1,500.

### 613 Caribbean Trend Watch.

Port Washington, New York: Hank Boerner, 1986-. monthly.

Formerly called *Carib-Basin Trade Update*, this is a monthly service for business people in the United States who carry on trade in the Caribbean region.

## 614 Caribbean Update.

Maplewood, New Jersey: Kal Wagenheim, 1985-. monthly.

This monthly covers business and economic news in the Caribbean and Central America, and is useful for international commerce. It frequently covers developments in Antigua and Barbuda. Current circulation is controlled by the

publisher, but back issues are available from 52 Maple Ave., Maplewood, New Jersey, U.S.A., 07040.

## 615 CARICOM Perspective.

Georgetown, Guyana: Caribbean Community Secretariat, 1980-. bi-monthly. A valuable publication of the Caribbean Community that covers regional economic conditions. Subscriptions are available free from the CARICOM Secretariat, P.O. Box 10827, Georgetown, Guyana. Back issues are also available. Circulation is about 6,000.

## 616 New West Indian Guide/Nieuwe West-Indische Gids.

Leiden, The Netherlands: KITLV Press and Royal Institute of Linguistics and Anthropology, 1919-. Semi-annual.

Formerly titled *West-Indische Gids*, this is the oldest scholarly journal devoted to the Caribbean. *NWIG*, as it is usually known, publishes articles in the social sciences and humanities, as well as book reviews, mainly though not exclusively in English.

### 617 Slavery and Abolition.

London: Frank Cass & Co., Ltd. 1980-. quarterly.

This journal publishes scholarly articles on a range of topics related to slavery and abolition, broadly interpreted. Although its scope is not limited to the Caribbean, its contents are heavily oriented in that direction.

### 618 Social and Economic Studies.

Mona, Jamaica: Institute for Social and Economic Research, University of the West Indies, 1953-. quarterly.

Devoted to international political, sociological, and economic research on Caribbean topics, this important scholarly journal is available on microfilm, includes book reviews, and circulates to 2,000 subscribers.

## Periodicals

## Antigua

## 619 Historical and Archaeological Society Newsletter.

St. John's, Antigua: Museum of Antigua and Barbuda. 1987-. quarterly.

This newsletter was first published as the Antigua Archaeological Society Newsletter, beginning in May 1977, and was renamed in January 1987. It includes articles on local history and archaeology.

## **Reference Sources**

## General

### 620 Biographical dictionary of Latin American and Caribbean political leaders.

Robert Alexander. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1987. 505p. bibliog. The main body of this volume is an alphabetical listing of brief biographies by surname. An appendix indexes all biographies by country or territory, including Antigua and Barbuda.

### 621 Caribbean Basin databook.

Edited by Donna Comito. Washington, D.C.: Caribbean-Latin American Action. V. 1-.

This handbook of current facts about forty countries of the Caribbean region and circum-Caribbean area is published annually. There is a section on each country, including Antigua and Barbuda, that provides information about

population, geography, history, politics, communications, and especially economy. It is one of the most accessible sources for information on business conditions, economic indicators, transport, investment, costs of labour, trade and tariffs, and factory shells.

### 622 Caribbean directory.

Castries, St. Lucia: Caribbean Publishing Co., 1979-. annual. An annually updated listing of trade and manufacturing firms in the Caribbean that includes advertising and has a circulation of about 20,000.

### 623 Caribbean handbook.

St. John's, Antigua: F. T. Caribbean, 1983-. yearly.

An annual review of and guide to business and economics in the Caribbean region. It is useful as a directory to businesses in the Caribbean and as a guide and information source for those carrying on business in the region. It

also includes advertising and book reviews, and has a circulation of about 9,000. The 1994–1995 edition is the twelfth.

### 624 Caribbean personalities.

Edited by Anthony Lancelot Levy, Hedley Powell Jacobs. Kingston, Jamaica: Caribbean Personalities,

1970-. bi-annual.

This is a guide to public personalities in the Caribbean. It is published once every two years, is arranged alphabetically by country, and includes biographical data in *Who's Who* style.

## 625 The CARICOM bibliography.

Caribbean Community Secretariat. Information and Documentation Section. Georgetown, Guyana:

CARICOM Secretariat, 1977-. annual.

This ongoing bibliography is published annually, usually in two numbers. It includes works related to CARICOM members, which include Antigua and Barbuda.

# 626 The Complete Caribbeana, 1900–1975: a bibliographic guide to the scholarly literature.

Lambros Comitas. Millwood, New York: KTO Press, 1977. 4 vols. A comprehensive bibliography of works relating to the Lesser Antilles, Jamaica, the Guyanas and Surinam, and the Caribbean littoral of Central America, but excluding Haiti, Puerto Rico, Cuba, and the Dominican Republic. There are more than 17,000 entries for works in English, French, Dutch, German, Spanish, Russian, Swedish, Danish, and Papiamento. These are arranged topically, with a geographical and author cross-index. The bibliography also lists periodicals published about and in the Caribbean, and archives and libraries containing Caribbean collections.

# 627 The dictionary of contemporary politics of Central America and the Caribbean.

Edited by Phil Gunson, Greg Chamberlain. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991; London:

Routledge, 1991. 397p. maps.

This reference book provides information on political parties and government, along with basic statistical information for each country. Its special contributions are its biographical information on politicians, trade unionists,

and elected officials (e.g., Hilbourne Frank of Barbuda; Tim Hector and Vere Bird, Sr., of Antigua), and its summaries of the history of contemporary political parties. It is notable for having a separate entry for Barbuda in

addition to the one on Antigua and Barbuda. However, recent political party changes and realignments in Antigua make the book somewhat outdated.

## 628 Directory of Caribbeanists.

Sylvia Potter. Interamerican University of Puerto: Caribbean Studies Association, 1989. 73p.

A list of researchers and scholars working on Caribbean topics. The list includes their research loci, and those working or having worked in Antigua and Barbuda can be located.

### 629 Political parties of the Americas.

Edited by Robert Alexander. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1983. 2 vols.

This reference source summarizes the history and nature of political parties in all of the states of the Americas, arranged by country. It is the best available quick reference source for information on the history of party politics in Antigua and Barbuda.

### 630 South America, Central America, and the Caribbean.

London: Europa Publications, 1991. 3rd ed. 702p. bibliog. This is the third edition of the standard handbook on the political and economic life of Latin America and the Caribbean. The entry Antigua and Barbuda includes a summary of statistical information, a description of government, and reviews of banking, trade, industry, and transport.

## 631 Worldmark encyclopedia of the nations.

Detroit, Michigan: Gale Research, Inc., 1995. 8th ed. maps. bibliog. 5 vols. This is a basic reference book that provides succinct information on geography, climate, biota, demography, culture, history, economy, education, social welfare, agriculture, government and politics for each nation-state in the Americas. It also provides a short bibliography. Although Antigua and Barbuda are considered jointly and there is no separate information on Barbuda, the entry indicates that the two islands have disparate and sometimes conflicting interests.

## **Databases**

## 632 Database of researchers into Antiguan science and history.

St. John's, Antigua: Museum of Antigua and Barbuda.

This is a database of researchers in Antiguan science and history, with name, address, and area of interest. Many are individuals researching their own family histories.

## 633 Databases at the Antigua and Barbuda Museum.

St. John's, Antigua: Museum of Antigua and Barbuda.

The museum has painstakingly created a number of databases that are available to visiting researchers. These are being constantly updated, but as of December 1994, they were as follows, with number of entries or files:

Antigua and the Antiguans index file Antiguan history 4,552 entries Antiguan persons 2,648 entries Artifact collections 2,541 entries Botany (plants and their uses) 591 entries Culture (proverbs, expressions) 979 entries English Harbour building history 2 files English Harbour chronology 10 files English Harbour employees 328 entries Historical and archaeological sites 510 entries IACA Congress papers 564 entries Maps, plans, and prints 315 entries National Geographic Society articles 2,060 entries Naval history 1,047 entries Newspaper articles 2,048 entries Photos 864 entries Shipwrecks 279 entries Whale sightings 463 entries

## INDEXES

There follow three separate indexes: a combined author index for Antigua and Barbuda; a combined title index; and a combined subject index. The numbers refer to bibliographic entry number and not to page number.

## **INDEX OF AUTHORS**

#### A

Adams, K.A. 478 Adey, W.H. 84 Al Hajji Talib Ahmad Dawad 221 Albuquerque, K. de 527 Alevison, W.S 552. Alexander, R. 620, 629 Alkin, M.C. 478 Allaire, L. 205, 208 Alleyne, M.C. 316 Alston, A.H.G. 127 Amster, R. 172, 528 Anderson, T.D. 376 Anduze, A.L., M.D. 354 Anglo-American Caribbean Commission 446 Antigua Girls' High School Centennial Celebrations Committee 532 Antigua Moravian Auxiliary Missionary Society 325 Antigua Trades & Labour Union 518 Armstrong, J.E. 359 Arthurton, P.A.J. 497 Aspinall, A.E. 45, 54 Auchinleck, G.G. 472 Auffenberg, W.A. 166, 175-176 Augelli, J.P. 511

Bailey, J.H. 148 Baird, R. 38 Baker, E.C. 237 Baker, G.S. 334 Baker, J. 267 Baker, R. 71, 73 Barnes, A.Y. 341 Barre, N. 496 Baskin, J.N. 168 Bass, A. 172 Bassett, D.C. 352 Bayley, F.W.N. 268 Beachey, R.W. 460 Beard, J.S. 119, 124, 504 Belkin, J.N. 135 Bell, A. 46 Bellin, J. 72 Benjamin, M. 330, 400 Berkeley, T.B.H. 290 Berleant-Schiller, R. 5, 34, 63, 101, 308-309, 324, 342-343, 349, 374, 491, 501-502, 505-507, 513, 527 Berliner, N. 19 Bernard, P. 110 Bird, E.L. 535, 537, 541 Birnbaum, A.M. 10 Birnie, E.F. 495 Blackburne, Sir K. 23, 299 Blom-Cooper, L. 391, 393 Blume, H. 57, 59 Bode, W.T. 141 Bolland, O.N. 291 Bond, J. 177, 181, 187-188, 197 Bonneton, J.-R. 86 Borden, R.W. 510 Boromé, J. 298 Boswell, T. D. 11 Bowen, E. 70, 73, 568 Box, B. 12 Box, H.E. 127-128, 470 Brasier, M.D. 80, 100-101, 105, 154-156 Brattegard, T. 147 Breure, A.S.H. 133 Bridgeman, R. 578 Brockman, H.J. 185 Brown, A. 438 Brown, H.H. 492

Brown, S. 545 Bryan, G.W. 129, 158 Bryden, J.M. 455 Buisseret, D. 572, 574, 576 Bulkeley, O.T. 42 Burke, R.B. 84 Burns, Sir A. 239 Burridge, M.J. 495 Bush, B. 259 Byrn, J.D., Jr. 407 xx С Cameron, S. 12 Cameron, T.W.M. 60 Campbell, J.C. 485 Camus, E. 495 Canning, P. 537 Caribbean Community Secretariat 625 Caribbean Conservation Association 522 Caribbean Tourism Research and Development Centre 445 Caribbean Update 464 Caricom Secretariat: see Caribbean Community Secretariat Carmody, C. 390 Carstensen, B. 264 Carter, A. 562 Case, J.E. 80 Cassin, F. 557, 564 Cater, J.C. 494, 500 Chamberlain, G. 627 Chapman, D.I. 183 Chapman, N.G. 183 Charter, C.F. 128, 509 Charters, A. 556 Chernick, S.E. 429 Christman, R.A. 96 Clark, A.M. 142 Clarke, C.G. 34, 286, 308, 396, 416, 418, 422 Coke, T. 328 Coleridge, H.N. 38, 279 Collens, A.E. 470 Colonial Homes 575 Colonial Office: see Great Britain, Colonial Office Comitas, L. 626 Comito, D. 621 Commission of Inquiry into the Adminstration of Civil and Criminal Justice 406

Commonwealth Secretariat 483 Conway, D. 11 Coomans, H.E. 149 Cooper, D.B. 326 Coram, R 5, 6, 383, 421, 459 Corbin, K. 6, 414, 420, 423, 424 Corliss, L. 172 Corn, J.L. 488, 496, 498 Cory, C.B. 187, 192, 201 Creekmore, T.E. 488, 496, 498 Cust, R.J. 304 Cuthbert, M. 479

#### D

Danforth, S.T. 191, 195, 196, 197 Davidson, P.W. 536 Davis, D.D. 206, 211, 212, 214, 221 Davis, G. 70, 568 Davis, M. 70, 568 Davis, W.M. 81, 84, 85, 98 Davy, J., M.D. 306 'Day, C.W. 295 Deerr, N. 462, 463 Defense Mapping Agency Hydrographic Center 64 Deichmann, E.146, 24 Dengo, G. 80 Dennis, H. 167 Department of Extra©Mural Studies 439 Development and Welfare Organisation in the West Indies 503 Diamond, A.W. 200, 202 Directorate of Overseas Surveys: see Great Britain, Directorate of Overseas Surveys Domizio, D. 366 Donahue, J. 100, 207, 221, 222, 229, 230 Doran, E., Jr. 567 D.O.S.: see Great Britain, Directorate of Overseas Surveys Dunn, R.S. 247 Dyde, B. 8

### Е

Eames, W. 469, 583, 584, 586 Earle, K.W. 97, 570 Eastern Caribbean Natural Area Management Programme 524, 530 ECNAMP: see Caribbean Conservation Association Economist 374 Economist Intelligence Unit 454 Eden, C.H. 55 Edwards, A. 553 Edwards, B. 49, 69, 248, 256 Edwards, R.S. 82 Emmanuel, P. 377, 379 Ervin, C.P. 96 Esteves, C.C. 550 Etheridge, R.E. 173 Evans, C. 208 Eves, C.W. 56 Ewing, J.I. 82

#### F

Faaborg, J. 185, 189 Farquhar, B. 320, 323, 557, 564 Ferguson, M. 271, 329, 332, 546, 552, 559 Fermor, P.L. 27 Financial Times 465 Flax, O. 333, 334 Fleming, C.B. 7 Fodor Travel 16 Foot, D. 581 Ford, St. C. M. 487 Forsyth Major, C.I. 199 Fortescue, J.W. 235 Fox, B.R 23Fox, L. 23 Francis, A. 360 French, G. 248, 256, 372 Frost, S.H. 95 Fuess, M.T. 221, 222 G Gadomoski, C. 529 Galloway, J.H. 463 Garis, L. 560 Garris, G.I. 496 Gaspar, D.B. 249, 259, 262, 263, 265, 269, 273, 280, 281, 282, 283 George, G. 539 Gianetti, G.G. 477 Gibbs, P.E. 129, 157, 158

Gless, J.T. 485 Goode, D.A. 536

Gooding, J.L. 482

Goodwin, C. 579

Gordon, S.W. 339, 340 Gosner, P. 573 Gosselin, L. 30 Goveia, E.V. 258, 265 Grady, F.W. 219 Great Britain, Directorate of Overseas Surveys 65, 66, 68, 77, 78 Great Britain, British Admiralty 75 Great Britain, Colonial Office 430, 436, 461 Greenberg, J. 426 Greenough, G.B. 98 Greenwood, R. 243 Griffith, M. 61 Gueri, M. 355 Guiste, E.B.J. 538 Gunson, P. 627 Gurney, J.J. 307 Gurney, J.M. 356

#### H x

Haas, F. 134 Hall, D. 270, 288 Hammerton, J.L. 482 Handler, J.S. 570 Handwerker, W.P. 313, 314, 345 Hannah, H.W. 29 Hanratty. D.M. 432 Hardy, F. 508 Harlow, V.T. 250 Harper, B. 397 Harris, D.R. 101, 116, 119, 121, 526 Harris, E 227 Harvey, T. 305 Hector, T. 422 Heinemann, S.J. 135 Henderson, R.W. 153, 194 Henry, F. 497 Henry, P. 2, 350, 384, 385, 395, 400, 428, 587 Herndon, C.G. 549 Herzog, A. 401 Hess, H.H. 83 Higham, C.S.S. 371, 375 Higman, B.W. 257 Hill, I.D. 512, 514

Hill, R.A. 301 Hoedeman, J.J. 171 Hoffman, C.A. 215, 221, 224 Hofker, J. 137 Holland, C.S. 195 Holy Family Cathedral 331 Hope, D.L. 444 Hopkins, S. 6, 420, 423 Hopwood, A.T. 198, 199 Horowitz, M.M. 337 Horsford, J. 329 Hospedales, C.J. 352 Hovey, S. 300 Howard, R.A. 118, 122 Hull, B. 352 Hulme, P. 244 Hunte, G. 28

## Ι

Inniss, V. 61 Irving, N.S. 490

## J

Jackson, J. 43 Jackson, S. 388 Jacobs, H.P. 624 James, C.L.R. 428, 577 Jane, C.W.E. 278 Jeffers, E. 400 Jeremiah, M.A. 321 Johnson, H.R. 82 Johnson, J. 270, 568 Johnson, J.H. 547, 548 Jones, A.R. 216, 221, 223 Jones, J.K. 182 Jones, K.L. 165 Journal of Media Law and Practice 405 Julien, P. 86

## Κ

Kavanaugh, D.B. 499 Kellner, R. 167 Kelsick, C.A. 412 Kendig, J.W. 536

Khols, G.M. 140 Kimball, J.H. 293 Kincaid, J. 3, 12, 459, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 555, 558, 560, 562 Kiple, K.F. 234 Klinikoski, R.F. 188 Koopman, K.F. 190 Kort-Gommers, M. de 143 Kuczynski, R.R. 311 L Lambert, J. 110 Lanaghan, Mrs. 260, 269, 297, 310 Lang, D.M 514 Lawrence, G.N 178, 179, 180, 184 Laws, W. 248, 372 Lazarus-Black, M. 258, 348, 402, 403, 408, 409 Le Page, R.B. 315 Leeuw, H. de 35 Lennox, G.W. 114 Lent, J.A. 586 Levy, H.P. 624 Lewis, G.K. 289 Lewis, J. 112 Lewis, P.A. 392 Lewis, W.A. 367, 428, 515 Linhart, S.B. 488 Liston, Lady H. 41 Longstreth, T.B. 43 Loveless, A.R. 128 Lovell, H. 533 Lowe, R. 284 Lowenthal, D. 34, 101, 286, 308, 336, 338, 415, 416, 418, 422, 440 Lowes, S. 303, 351 Luffman, J. 266 Lux, W. 238 Lynch, J.D 166, 175, 176 Μ Maas, P. 393 Mackler, P.H. 124 Mackler, R. 124

- Maclean, W.P. 167
- Mahibir, S. 352 Marcuzzi, G. 151

Marrat, Rev. J. 39 Marshall, B.A. 369 Martin, Col. S.. 277, 283, 469 Martin, R.W. 254, 255, 287 Martin-Kaye, P.H.A. 80, 87, 89, 90, 105 Marvel, T. 34 Massiah, J. 346, 347 Mather, J.D. 101, 104, 105, 106 Maurer, W.M. 349 Maynard, G.G.O. 327 McCann, W.R. 111 McIntire, W.G. 101, 105, 432 McKinnen, D. 48 Meditz, S.W. 432 Meggers, B.J. 208 Merrill, G.C. 525 Meyers, R.A. 203 Midgett, D.K. 386, 468, 474, 517 Millspaugh, S. 222, 230 Ministry of Overseas Development 433 Mintz, S.W. 317, 335, 336, 566 Mitchell, C. 18 Moermond, T.C. 193 Mohammed, P. 344 Moll, H. 67, 73 Morris, D. 571 Mrosovsky, N. 172 Multer, H.G. 93, 125, 126 Murphy, P. 582 Murray, D.J. 380

#### Ν

Narian, J.P. 352 Nettles, V.F. 488, 496 Nicholson, D.V. 1, 26, 93, 210, 221, 222, 226, 228 Nicholson, T., M.D. 294 Nieser, N. 143 Njoku, B. 529 Norie, J.W. 52 Nugent, N., M.D. 98 Nutting, C.C. 152

## 0

O'Loughlin, C. 427, 431, 434, 441 O'Shaughnessy, A.J. 378 Ober, F.A. 40, 44, 178, 180, 184 Ober, L.D. 163 Observer 424 Officer, C.B. 82 Olatunji, M. 400 Oliver, V.L. 236, 240, 275 Olsen, F. 18, 216, 218, 220, 221, 223, 244 Olson, S.L. 213, 217, 219 Paravisini-Gebert, L. 550 Pares, R. 245 Parker, H.W. 170 Parry, J.H. 242 Parslow,, R.E. 142 Parson, E.C. 547, 548 Pactor, H.S. 585 Paton, W.A. 36 Payne, T. 396 Peacock, N.A. 507 Pearson, R.J.C. 365 Peat, Marwick, Mitchell & Co. 473, 474 Peters, D.C. 370 Phillips, A.P. 519 Phillips, C.J. 182 Phillips, F. 413 Phillips, U.B. 261 Pitman, F.W. 252 Pope-Hennessey, J. 565 Porter, D. 17 Potter, S. 628 Powers, M.N. 96 Pregill, G.K. 186, 217, 219, 233 Price, R. 566 Prime, T.S.S. 448 Prince, M. 271, 559 Prince, R. 292, 554, 557 Puleston, D. 32 Pulsipher, L. 491 Purves, M.J.C. 91, 98

## R

Race Today 381, 382 Radke, J. 485 Ragatz, L.J. 251, 253 Raspail, J. 22 Rawson, G. 274 Ray, C.E. 224
**Regional Council of Ministers** 478 Reisman, K. 319 Reitz, E.J. 233 Rhodes, L. 587 Richards, N.H. 398, 399, 561 Richards, V. 580, 581, 582 Richards, V.A. 437, 443, 486 Richardson, B.C. 58 Richter, L. 516 Rickards, C. 419 Riddell, M.W. 51, 183 Riddell, S.-J. 404 Ridgway, R. 196, 197 Riley, J.H. 179 Riley, N.D. 136 Roberts, P.A. 318 Robson, G.R. 107 Rogers, H.A. 375, 389 Ross, C. 297 Roth, M. 15 Rothe, L. 540 Rottenberg, S. 475, 521 Rouse, I. 205, 208, 209, 221 Rubino, M 498 Russell, R.J. 101, 105, 432

#### S

Sainsbury, N.W 235 Sanders, R. 381 Scaglion, R. 232 Schanche, D. ??? Schmitt, W.L. 130 Schuster, C.N. 141 Schwartz, A. 153, 162, 163, 166, 188 Sea Frontiers 493 Secretary of State for Foreign and Commonwealth Affairs 425 Seddon, S.A. 120 Senior, O. 347 Seward, S.B. 457 Sewell, W.G. 302 Shankland Cox Partnership 458 Shephard, C.Y. 481 Shepherd, C. 344 Shepherd, S.C. 322 Sheridan, R.B. 246, 272, 275, 276, 277, 283 Sherlock, P. 242

Shoemaker, C.R. 150, 159 Showker, K. 21 Sifleet, N. 521 Simmons, D.E. 551 Simmons, W.K. 353 Simon, J. 410 Simon, L.C. 357 Sinha, D.P. 363 Smith, F. 4 Smith, K.B.; 4, 394, 398 Smith, L. 387 Sotheby's 241 Soulbury, Lord 473 Southward, A.J. 139 Spackman, A. 411 Spencer, J.W.W. 94 Spinrad, B.K. 457 Spurdle, F.G. 373 St.-Johnson, T.R. 296, 563 Stark, J.H. 47 Steadman, D.W. 186, 217, 219, 233 Stiling, P.D. 132 Stock, J.H. 150, 159 Stoddart, D.R. 129 Stoffe, R.W. 498 Street, D.M. 13 Stuckenrath, R. 229 Sturge, J. 305 Sutty, L. 145 Swan, B. 583, 584 Sykes, L.R. 111 Synder, B.D. 488 Т Tadeu, A.A. 459 Tannehill, I.R. 109 Taylor, C. 41 Taylor, W.R. 117 Tempany, H.A. 31 Terborgh, J. 185, 189 Thiebot, B. 496

Thomas, A.N. 368 Thomas, G.A. 451 Thomas, R. 162-163 Thome, J.A. 293, 300 Thwaites, B.C. 360-361 Thwaites, S. 361 Took, I.F. 164 Tooley, R.V. 71, 73 Treaster, J.B. 420-421 Treitler, I.E. 569 Trelease, W. 113 Truman, G. 43 Tucker, A. 9 Tunteng, P.-K. 520 Tweedy, M.T. 34, 101, 285

#### U

Ummels, F. 131 Underwood, G. 160-161 U.S. Army Map Service 74 U.S. Naval Oceanographic Office 75

#### V

Van Doesburg, P.H. 144 Van Gemerden-Hoogeveen, G.C.H. 138 Vélez, I. 115 Vernon, K.C. 514 Verrill, A.H. 33 Vignarajah, S. 358, 362, 364

### W

Wagenaar Hummelinck P. 174 Walker, S. 558 Waller, J.A., M.D. 50 Walmsely, D. 487 Warford, J.J. 453 Warkentin, B.P. 510 Warneford, F.H.S. 92, 470 Watkins F.H. 3 Watters, D.R. 34, 53, 101, 183, 186, 204, 207, 221-222, 225-226, 228-233 Watts, D. 58, 62 Watts, F. 152, 466-467, 471, 476-477, 484, 500 Weaver, D.B. 450, 452 Weiss, M.P. 93, 95-96, 126 Wells, R.V. 310, 312 Wentworth, T. 53 West India Royal Commission 430, 436 West Indian Commission 435 West, J. 478 Weyl, R. 79

Wheeler, L.R. 123
Whitney, M.D. 488
Wigley, P. 102-103
Wilde, T. 459
Wilkinson, P.F. 456
Williams, E.E. 161, 168
Williams, G.A. 362
Williams, J.M. 195
Wing, E.S. 224
Wirtschafter, R.M. 485
Wolfe, D. 531
Wood, T.W. 449
Würst, G. 88
Wynter, H. 353

#### Y

Yeadon, D. 20 Young, Sir W. 49, 256

### Ζ

Zachariah, O. 447 Zellers, M. 14, 108 Zuvekas, C. 480

## TITLE INDEX

### A

'A mockery of freedom' 273 Absentee landlordism in the British Caribbean, 1750-1833 251 Abstract of the statistics of the Leeward Islands, Windward Islands, and Barbados 427 Adult education in Antigua and Barbuda 531 Adventuring in the Caribbean 7 African exchange 234 Agave in the West Indies 113 Agony of the eight 367 Alien soil 542 Alternative readings 402 Amerindians of the Lesser Antilles 203 Annie John 543

Anoles of the Eastern Caribbean, part III 160 Anoles of the Eastern Caribbean, part IV 161 Antigua 64 Antigua and Barbuda economy 437 Antigua and Barbuda: from bondage to freedom 292 Antigua and Barbuda: the heart of the Caribbean 8 Antigua and Barbuda independence constitution 1981 410 Antigua and Barbuda, 1966-1981: transition, trial, triumph 381 Antigua and the Antiguans 260 Antigua, B.W.I.: a handbook of general information 31 Antigua, B.W.I., geological map after Purves 91 Antigua, B.W.I., provisional geological map, 1950 92 Antigua, Barbuda, and Redonda: an historical sketch 1 Antigua black 568 Antigua Gazette 592 Antigua Girls' High School centenary, 1886-1986 532 Antigua Grammar School: one hundred years of service to Antigua, 1884-1984 534 Antigua Grammar School, 1884-1984: centenary magazine 533 Antigua island 66 Antigua, Lesser Antilles 65 Antigua: Methodist shrine in the Caribbean 330 Antigua plantation, 1769-1818 261 Antigua press and Benjamin Mecom, 1748-1765 583 Antigua: reefs, rocks, and highroads of history 93 Antigua slave conspiracy of 1736 262 Antigua slaves and their struggle to survive 263 Antiguan connection 382 Antigua's llamas 414 Application of linear programming and geographic information systems 485 Archaeological and historical documentation of Codrington Castle, Barbuda, West Indies 225 Archaeological implications for Lesser Antilles biogeography 204 Archaic blade production on Antigua, West Indies 211 Archaic settlement and resource exploitation in the Lesser Antilles 212 Assaults on labour in changing West Indian economies 517 Associated Statehood in the Leeward and Windward islands 368 Asteroids from the Netherlands Antilles and other Caribbean localities 131 At the bottom of the river 544 Attempts at Windward/Leeward federation 369

#### B

Barbados-Antigua expedition

Barbuda 74 Barbuda abandoned 415 Barbuda alone 416 Barbuda: an emerging reef and lagoon complex 100 Barbuda Local Government Act, 1976 417 Barbuda preliminary data atlas 530 Barbuda reconnaissance 101 Barbuda secession--why not! 418 Barbuda Voice 599 Barbuda willing to go it alone 419 Bastardy, gender hierarchy, and the state 403 Beiträge zur regionalen Geologie der Erde. Vol. 4: Geologie der Antillen 79 Berlitz travellers' guide to the Caribbean 9 Betty's Hope: an Antiguan sugar plantation 264 Beyond a boundary 577 Biographical dictionary of Latin American and Caribbean political leaders 620 Biological archaeology in the West Indies 213 Birds of Antigua 191 Birds of Barbuda 196 Birds of the West Indies 177 Birnbaum's Caribbean 10 Birth of African-American culture 566 Blue water vagabond 32 Bondmen and rebels 265 Book of the West Indies 33 Botany of Antigua 123 Brief account of the island of Antigua... 266 Brief assessment of the chief military monuments of Grenada, Saint Vincent, Saint Lucia, Antigua 572 Britische Inseln über dem Winde (Kleine Antillen) 57 British Colonies: their history, extent, condition, and resources... 287 British West Indies sugar industry in the late 19th century 460 Bulletin of Eastern Caribbean Affairs 600 Butterflies and other insects of the Eastern Caribbean 132 Butterflies of Barbuda, West Indies 153

# С

C.L.R. James and the Antiguan left 384
C.L.R. James and the Caribbean economic tradition 428
Cajanus 601
Calendar of State papers, Colonial Series, America and the West Indies, 1574-1737 235

Calibration of the ceramic period chronology for Antigua, West Indies 214 Camps in the Caribbees 178 Cancer incidence and mortality in Antigua/Barbuda 357 Caribbean 205 Caribbean Abstracts 602 Caribbean Affairs 603 Caribbean Basin databook 621 Caribbean Business 588 Caribbean Conservation News 604 Caribbean Contact 589 Caribbean Dateline 605 Caribbean directory 622 Caribbean Economic Almanac 606 Caribbean Geography 607 Caribbean Georgian 573 Caribbean handbook 623 Caribbean in the wider world, 1492-1992 58 Caribbean Insight 608 Caribbean islands 11 Caribbean islands 59 Caribbean islands handbook 12 Caribbean land molluscs: Bulimidae, I. Bulimulus 133 Caribbean land molluscs: Subulinidae and Oleacinidae 134 Caribbean law libraries 404 Caribbean mini-states and the Caribbean common market 438 Caribbean Monthly Bulletin 609 Caribbean new wave 545 Caribbean personalities 624 Caribbean Quarterly 610 Caribbean reef ecology 522 Caribbean region 335 Caribbean region: the geology of North America, volume H 80 Caribbean Review 611 Caribbean sea island cotton venture formed 465 Caribbean Sea Island Cotton Co. 464 Caribbean Studies 612 Caribbean time bomb 383 Caribbean Times 590 Caribbean tourism statistical report 445 Caribbean tourist trade 446 Caribbean transformations 336 Caribbean Trend Watch 613 Caribbean Update 614 Caribbean Week 591 Caribbeana 236

CARICOM bibliography 625 CARICOM Perspective 615 Case notes: Hector v. Attorney-General of Antigua and Barbuda 405 Case study in political resistance: Antigua carnival '87 569 Catalogue of a collection of birds from Barbuda and Antigua 179 Catalogue of the birds of Antigua and Barbuda... 180 Censuses of Antigua and Barbuda... 310 Central sugar factory in Antigua 466 Ceramic typology of the Mill Reef site, Antigua, Leeward Islands 215 Changing Caribbean: uncontrolled growth, rururban sprawl in Antigua 447 Check-list of birds of the West Indies 181 Check-list of West Indian amphibians and reptiles 162 Checklist of early printing on the island of Antigua (1748-1800) 584 Christopher Codrington, 1668-1710 250 Church of the United Brethren and their missionary labours 325 *Circling the Caribbean* 34 Coastal biogeography and human subsistence 206 Codrington correspondence 284 Collection of birds taken by Cyrus S. Winch 192 Collection records of the project 'Mosquitoes of Middle America 135 Colonial British Caribbean newspapers 585 Colonial encounters 244 Colonialism and gender relations from Mary Wollstonecraft to Jamaica Kincaid 546 Commemorative booklet on the opening and blessing of the Holy Family Cathedral 331 *Comments on the systematics and zoogeography of bats in the* Lesser Antilles 182 Commissioners' report on justice 406 Common lands, common aims 308 *Commonwealth Caribbean: the integration experience* 429 Complete Caribbeana, 1900-1975 626 *Conflicting claims on the Antigua coastal resources* 527 Constitutional development of the West Indies, 1922-1968 411 Constitutional history of the Leeward Islands 412 Cotton industry in the Leeward Islands 467 Country environmental profiles 523 Crawfish ranch 493 Crime and punishment in the Royal Navy 407 Crossroads of the buccaneers 35 Cruising guide to the Lesser Antilles 13 *Cultural and linguistic ambiguity in a West Indian village* 319 Cultural connections in the Leeward Islands 567

Daily Observer 593 Database of researchers into Antiguan science and history 632 Databases at the Antigua and Barbuda Museum 633 Dating of excavation levels using animal remains 216 De-colonization, tourism, and class/race structure in Antigua 350 Decolonization and the authoritarian context of democracy in Antigua 385 Decolonization in Antigua 486 Democratic system in the Eastern Caribbean 370 Demographic survey of the British colonial empire 311 Dental caries experience and enamel opacities in children 358 Description of seven new species and subspecies of birds from tropical America 197 Development and welfare in the West Indies. Agriculture in the West Indies 461 Development and Welfare in the West Indies, 1940-42 430 Development of education in Antigua and Barbuda 535 Development of the British West Indies, 1700-1763 252 Development of the Leeward Islands under the Restoration, 1660-1688 371 Development proposals and small-scale fishing in the Caribbean 501 Developmental disabilities-related education 536 Diary of John Baker 267 Dictionary of contemporary politics of Central America and the Caribbean 627 Directory of Caribbeanists 628 Distinction, death, and disgrace 372 Distorted development 468 Distribution of fallow deer 183 Distribution of strontium in limestones on Barbuda, West Indies 102 Down the islands 36

### E

Early childhood education in Antigua and Barbuda 537 Early history of the Caribee islands 60 Early West Indian government 373 Earthquake catalogue for the Eastern Caribbean 1530-1960 107 Eastern Caribbean elections, 1950-1982 386 Ecology and distribution of recent foraminifera 154 Ecology and politics in Barbudan land tenure 513 Ecology of recent sediment-dwelling and phytal foraminifera 155 Economic and political change in the Leeward and Windward islands 431 Economic aspects of political independence in Antigua 387 Economic development of small states, with particular reference

to Antigua 439 Economic linkages between tourism and the domestic production sector in Antigua 448 Economic tribulations in the Caribbean 440 *Economics of mixed cargo and cruise ship traffic in a port* 449 Economy of Antigua 441 Effects of applied N, P and K fertilizers on the chemical composition of the ear-leaf of maize (Zea mays L.) 487 *Elections and politics in the Eastern Caribbean* 388 Elusive deodand 574 *Emancipation in the West Indies* 293 *Empowerment and fertility transition in Antigua, WI* 314 English Harbour, Antigua 575 *Environment, technology and the catch* 502 *Environmental groups foster ecotourism on Antigua, Barbuda* 528 Environmental guidelines for development in the Lesser Antilles 524 *Epidemiology of AIDS and HIV infection in the Caribbean* 352 Essay on yellow fever 294 Essay upon plantership 469 Establishment of the Anglican Church in the Leeward Islands 326 *Evaluation of baits for oral rabies vaccination of mongooses* 488 Evaluation of the basal readers utilized in the Antigua and Barbuda public schools 538 Evolution of a 'plantation' tourism landscape on the Caribbean island of Antigua 450 External evaluation report on the Caribbean Agricultural Extension Project, phase II 478

#### F

Facies analysis of Holocene carbonate sediments and Tertiary-Pleistocene limestones on and around Barbuda, West Indies 103
Factors influencing food habits in Antigua, W.I. 359
Failed plan leaves llamas dying in the tropics 420
Failure of economic development in post-emancipation Barbuda 309
Fall of the old representative system in the Leeward and Windward islands, 1854-1877 389
Far, few and democratic, man 374
Field guide to the butterflies of the West Indies 136
Fielding's Caribbean 14
Fiftieth/50th anniversary, golden jubilee, 1939-1989 518
First among equals 390
First supplement to a check-list of West Indian amphibians and reptiles 163
Fisheries of the Windward and Leeward Islands 492

Fishes of the Caribbean reefs 164 *Five of the Leewards*, 1834-1870 288 Five years' residence in the West Indies 295 Flowers of the Caribbean 114 Fodor's Caribbean 15 Fodor's exploring Caribbean 16 Folk-lore from Antigua, British West Indies 547 Folk-lore of the Antilles, French and English 548 Foraminifera from the tidal zone in the Netherlands Antilles and other West Indian islands 137 Forest at Wallings reservoir 124 Forestry in the Leeward Islands 494 Forestry in the Leeward Islands: Barbuda 503-504 Formation of the Lesser Antilles 81 Fossil rice-rat from the Pleistocene of Barbuda 198 Fossil vertebrates from Antigua, Lesser Antilles 217 Four years' residence in the West Indies 268 Frog diversity in the Lesser Antilles 165 Frogs of the genus Eleutherodactylus in the Lesser Antilles 166 From a colonial governor's note-book 296 From an Antiguan's notebook 297 Frommer's Caribbean '95 17

### G

Gender in Caribbean development 344 Gendered fictions of self and community 549 General Assembly of the Leeward Islands 375 General catalogue of birds 184 General outlines of creole English dialects in the British Caribbean 315 Gentrification of paradise 451 Genuine narrative of the intended conspiracy of the Negroes at Antigua 269 Geoarchaeological research on Barbuda, Antigua, and Montserrat 207 Geophysical investigations in the Eastern Caribbean 82 Geopolitics of the Caribbean 376 *Global climate change* 61 Grammar of Antiguan creole 320 Gravity anomalies and island arc structure 83 Grazing and gardens in Barbuda 505 Green cane and juicy flotsam 550 Growth of the modern West Indies 289 Growth rate, ultrastructure and sediment contribution of Halimeda incrassata and Halimeda monile 125 *Guide for the study of British Caribbean history*, 1763-1834 253

Guide to the records in the Leeward Islands 237 Guns for Antigua 391

### H

Handbook of the Leeward Islands 37 Hart sisters 332 Heartwater in the Caribbean 495 Hemoglobin levels in West Indian antenatals 353 Herbaceous angiosperms of the Lesser Antilles 115 Hidden places and creole forms 324 Highland House, Barbuda 226 Historic architecture in the Caribbean 576 Historical analysis of the development of the union-party system 392 Historical and Archaeological Society Newsletter 619 Historical and descriptive account of Antigua 270 Historical dictionary of the British Caribbean 238 Historical record of man as an ecological dominant in the Lesser Antilles 525 History, civil and commercial, of the British colonies in the West Indies 256 History of Barbuda under the Codringtons, 1738-1833 285 History of Col. Parke's administration 248 History of Mary Prince, a West Indian slave 271 History of sugar 462 History of the adult literacy program in Antigua 539 History of the British West Indies 239 History of the colonies of the British Empire in the West Indies 254 *History of the island of Antigua* 240 History of the Moravian Church, Eastern West Indies Province 327 History of the West Indies 255 History of the West Indies 328 *Hitting across the line* 589 Holocene bioherms of the Lesser Antilles 84 Hugo left some spots unscathed 108 Hurricanes 109 Hydroids of the Caribbean 138 *Hypertension and mortality in Antigua* 360

# I

I go to 'tainties' 339 If islanders are upset with Antigua, they can now complain by phone 421 Impressions and experiences of the West Indies and North America in 1849 38

In the tropics, or, scenes and incidents of West Indian life 39 In the wake of Columbus 40 Indian Creek: Arawak site on Antigua, West Indies 218 Influence of church and school upon the Antiguan society 333 *Influence of geology and karst development on the formation of* freshwater lenses on small limestone islands 104 Inland mangroves and water chemistry, Barbuda, West Indies 129 Interim report: census of agriculture 1961, Antigua-Barbuda 479 Intertidal and shallow water Cirripedia of the Caribbean 139 Invasion of oceanic islands by alien plants 116 Irrigation rating for some soils in Antigua, B.W.I 510 Island colonization by Lesser Antillean birds 185 Island lists of West Indian amphibians and reptiles 167 Island of Antego 67 Island of Barbuda 7.5 Island of Barbuda 76 *Island orphans: Barbuda and the rest* 422 Islanders won't let llamas barge in 423 Islands of the Commonwealth Caribbean, a regional study 432 Isles of the Caribbees 18

## J

Jamaica Kincaid: a critical study 551 Jamaica Kincaid: where the land meets the body 552 Jamaica Kincaid: writes of passage 553 Jewels of the sun 554 John Candler's diary 298

# K

Kith or kin 340

### L

Labour in the West Indies 515 Lady Liston's West Indian journal 41 Lasting legacy 299 Late Holocene fossil vertebrates from Burma Quarry 219 Late Pleistocene lizards from Barbuda, British West Indies 173 Late Quaternary vertebrate faunas of the Lesser Antilles 186 Lawyers, guns, and money 393 Leeward Islands, past and present 290 Legitimate acts and illegal encounters 408 Lesser Antillean Ameiva 168 Lesser Antilles 85 Lesser Antilles: a guide for settlers 42 Lesser Antilles: Barbuda 77 Letters from a sugar plantation in Antigua, 1737-1758 272 Letters from the West Indies 300 Linguistic perspective on the Caribbean 316 Linguistic relatedness of black English and Antiguan creole 321 Location map of Antigua, Barbuda, Redonda 68 Lost llamas of Antigua 424 Louis Rothe's 1846 report on education in postemancipation Antigua 540 Lowland South America and the Antilles 208 Lucy 555

#### М

Management and workers face an independent Antigua 519 Manpower and employment information through key informants 516 Map of Barbuda 78 Map of the modern reefs and sediments of Antigua, West Indies 126 Map of the island of Antigua for the History of the West Indies by Bryan Edwards 69 Marcus Garvey and Universal Negro Improvement Association papers 301 Marine algae from the tropical Atlantic Ocean 117 Marine life of the Caribbean 169 Marine localities 174 Martello tower at Ferry Point, St. George's Island, Bermuda 227 Mass media in the Leeward Islands 586 Mechanistic approach to the structure of animal communities 193 Medical terminology of the Eastern Caribbean 354 Merchants and planters 245 Modals in Antiguan creole, child language acquisition, and history 322 Model of urban tourism for small Caribbean islands 452 Modern problems of the years 1492-1800 in the Lesser Antilles 118 Morphology and habitat of living benthonic foraminiferids from Caribbean carbonate environments 156 Multi-hazard history of Antigua 112 Musk-rat of Santa Lucia (Antilles) 199

## N

Narrative of a visit to the West Indies, in 1840 and 1841 43 Narrative of the 1958 Smithsonian-Bredin Caribbean expedition 130 Nation's Voice 594 Natural vegetation of the Windward and Leeward Islands 119 Nelson's letters from the Leeward Islands 274 New and accurate map of the island of Antigua or Antego, taken from surveys 70 New and exact map of the island of Antigua in America 71 New cardiology service in Antigua and Barbuda 361 New records of ticks from the Lesser Antilles 140 New subspecies of Alsophis antiguae (Serpentes: Colubridae) 194 New West Indian Guide/Nieuwe West-Indische Gids 616 No easy pushover 394 Nobody: the study of Bert Williams 556 Notes on pottery-making in Antigua 570 Notes on the breeding biology and behavior of the magnificent frigatebird 200 Notes on Uca burgersi Holthius (Decapoda, Ocypodidae) from Barbuda, Leeward Islands 157 Notes on West Indian birds 187 Nutritional status of young children in the English-speaking Caribbean 355

### 0

Observations on sugar-cane cultivation in Antigua 470 Observations on the birds of Antigua 195 Observations on the historic sites and archaeology of Barbuda 228 Observations on Vasum globulus Nuttingi, with comments on other Caribbean vase shells 141 Observations on West Indian birds 188 *Old and new creative writing in Antigua* 557 On secluded Barbuda 19 On the geological and physical development of Antigua 94 On the island of Barbuda, a little lost world in the heart of the Caribbean 20 On the trail of the Arawaks 220 On the West Indian species of the genus Certhiola or Coereba 201 *Ophiuroidea of the Lesser Antilles* 142 Ordeal of free labor in the British West Indies 302 *Our West Indian neighbors* 44 Outdoor traveler's guide: Caribbean 21 Outlet 595

# P

Paleoshorelines and the prehistory of Barbuda, West Indies 229
Partially annotated bibliography of agricultural development in the Caribbean region 480
Past and present status of Antiguan and Barbudan creole 323
Patch reef communities and succession in the Oligocene of Antigua 95
Pattern and process in West Indian archaeology 209
Patterns and problems of land tenure in the Lesser Antilles:
Antigua, B.W.I 511
Peasant agriculture in the Leeward and Windward islands 481

Peculiar class 351 Peripheral capitalism and underdevelopment in Antigua 2 *Pest and pesticide management in the Caribbean* 482 *Le petit atlas maritime receuil de cartes et plans des quatre* parties du monde en cinque volumes 72 Pivotal and beach temperatures for Hawksbill turtles nesting in Antigua 172 Planters and merchants: the Oliver family 275 Plants, animals and man in the outer Leeward Islands, West Indies 526 Pocket guide to the West Indies 45 Political accumulation and authoritarianism in the Caribbean 395 Political competition and public policy in the Eastern Caribbean 377 Political parties of the Americas 629 Politics of freedom in the British Caribbean 291 Politics of the Leeward Islands, 1763-1783 378 Politics, security, and development in small states 396 *Poor can be healthy* 365 Population of the British colonies in America before 1776 312 Potential role of cattle egrets, Bubulcus ibis 496 Present condition of efforts to supply central factories at Antigua 471 Prevalence of dental caries and enamel defects 362 Pricing and investment policy for Antigua's water supply 453 Printed maps of Antigua, 1689-1899 73 *Problems in the economic development of Antigua* 442 Problems of research and data collection in small islands without a social science faculty 379 Proceedings of the International Congresses for the Study of Pre-Columbian Cultures in the Lesser Antilles 221 Production and division of labor in a West Indian peasant community 342 Profile of small farming in Antigua, Montserrat, and Grenada 489 Project lifestyle 363 Prospects for the development of livestock production in Montserrat and Antigua 497 Pteridophyta of Antigua 127 Punch Caraïbe 22

# R

Rainfall of Antigua and Barbuda 472 Reconnaissance magnetic survey of Antigua, West Indies 96 Records of Antillean water-striders (Heteroptera) 143 Records of Syrphidae (Diptera) from the Lesser Antilles 144 Reflections on labour and governing in Antigua 520 Regional report no. 15: the Organization of East Caribbean States 454 Regional stress field in the Lesser Antilles between Guadeloupe and Barbuda islands 86 Renewables in Antigua 529 Report of post-harvest losses consultative meeting, Caribbean, July 1981 483 Report of the Antigua Constitutional Conference, London, December 1980 425

Report of the commission appointed to enquire into the organisation of the sugar industry in Antigua 473 *Report of the Tripartite Economic Survey of the Eastern Caribbean* 433 Report on the Antigua, Montserrat and St. Kitts-Nevis entomology programme, 1975-1977 490 *Report on the geology of Antigua* 97 Report on the sugar industry 474 *Report on the sugar industry of Antigua* 475 Report on thin section petrography of the ceramics 222 Report on two types of modification to gastropod mollusc shells from Indian Creek, Antigua 223 Report on unemployment in the presidency of Antigua, Leeward Islands 521 *Reporter at large: Barbuda* 5 Reports on the geology of the Leeward and British Virgin Islands 87 *Review of the sugar industry in Antigua and St.Kitts-Nevis during 1881-1905* 476 Rise of a colonial gentry 276 Rivulid fishes of the Antilles 170 Role of agriculture in the economic development of Antiguan and Barbuda 443 Romance of English Harbour 23 Romantic island getaways 24 Runaways in seventeenth-century Antigua, West Indies 249

### S

Sale catalogue for the Codrington papers 241 Samuel Martin, innovating sugar planter of Antigua, 1750-1776 277 Sandbox that roared 426 Sands of time turn unkind in tiny Barbuda 6 Saturation of bird communities in the West Indies 189 Seashell treasures of the Caribbean 145 Sentinel 596 Sexual dimorphism in breeding cycles and unequal sex ratio in magnificent frigate-birds 202 Shallow water holothurians known from Caribbean waters 146 Shallow-water Mysidacea from the Lesser Antilles and other Caribbean regions 147 Shirley Heights 278 Short history of the heads of the government 397 Short history of the West Indies 242 Simplified cross-infection control 364 Six months in the West Indies, in 1825 279 Sketch of the geology of the island of Antigua 98 Sketchmap history of the Caribbean 243 Slave breeding in Barbuda 286 Slave importation, runaways, and compensation in Antigua, 1720-1729 280 Slave populations of the British Caribbean, 1807-1834 257

Slave society in the British Leeward Islands at the end of the eighteenth century 258 Slave women in Caribbean society, 1650-1838 259 Slavery, amelioration, and the Sunday markets in Antigua, 1823-1831 281 Slavery and Abolition 617 Slaves, masters, and magistrates 409 Small fossil herpetofauna from Barbuda, Leeward Islands 175 Small place 3 Social and economic role of cattle in Barbuda 506 Social and Economic Studies 618 Socio-historical background to pidginization and creolization 317 Soil and land-use surveys, no. 19A: Antigua 512 Soil and land-use surveys, no. 19B: Barbuda 514 Soil productivity in the British Caribbean region 508 Soil survey (reconnaissance) of Antigua and Barbuda, Leeward Islands 509 Some amphibians and reptiles from the Lesser Antilles 171 South America, Central America, and the Caribbean 630 Spell of the Caribbean islands 46 Spirorbinae (Polychaeta) from the West Indies 148 Standard 597 Stark's history and guide to Barbados and the Caribbee islands 47 State and media in the Caribbean 587 Statehood, the commons, and the landscape in Barbuda 63 Status of the tree frog, Hyla barbudensis Auffenberg, from Barbuda, British West Indies 176 Still pristine Caribbean 25 Stories from the American mosaic 558 Story of English Harbour, Antigua, West Indies 26 Story of the Arawaks in Antigua and Barbuda 210 Stratification and circulation in the Antillean-Caribbean basins 88 Stratigraphy of Barbuda, West Indies 105 Struggle and the conquest: twenty-five years of social democracy 398 Struggle and the conquest, part II: the locust years 399 Study of strontium, magnesium, and calcium in the environment and exoskeleton of decapod crustaceans 158 Study of the spiny lobster fishery of Antigua and Barbuda 507 Subduction and seismic hazard in the northern Lesser Antilles 110 Subduction of aseismic ridges beneath the Caribbean plate 111 Subject to others 559 Subsistence and social organization in Barbuda, West Indies 343 Subsistence cultivation in the Caribbean 491 Sugar and slavery 246 Sugar and slaves 247 Sugar cane industry 463 Sugar production in Antigua 477 Summary of the geology of the Lesser Antilles 89

Survey of the economic potential and capital needs of the Leeward Islands, Windward Islands, and Barbados 434 Survey of the groundwater resources of Barbuda 106 Survey of the littoral gastropoda of the Netherlands Antilles and other Caribbean islands 149 Systems breakdown of a primary health care initiative in the Eastern Caribbean 366

# T

Taxonomic and distributional notes on Lesser Antillean bats 190 Taxonomy and zoogeography of the hadziid amphipoda 150 Tenebrionid beetles of the West Indies 151 They couldn't mash ants 303 Thin section petrography of northern Lesser Antilles 230 Thomas Hearne and his landscape 571 *Three hundred years of witness* 334 Three new cave amphipods from the West Indies 159 Through West Indian eyes 560 *Tilted-up, beveled-off atoll* 99 *Time for action: report of the West Indian Commission* 435 'To bring their offending slaves to justice' 282 To shoot hard labour 4 Tour through the British West Indies in the years 1802 and 1803 48 Tour through the several islands 49 Tourism and development 455 *Tourism in small island nations* 456 Tourism in the Caribbean 457 Tourism supply in the Caribbean region 458 *Towards the light* 400 Traditional marketing system in Antigua 444 Transect surveying and prehistoric site locations on Barbuda and Montserrat 231 Traveller's tree 27 Treatise on the West Indian Encumbered Estates Act 304 Trees of the Caribbean 120 Tropic gems 561 Tropical departments of agriculture 484 *Twin Caribbean islands invite tourism investment* 459 *Typology of rural community forms in the Caribbean* 337

### U

University adult education and development 541 Unmarried fathers in the Caribbean 341 Utility of a transect survey technique in Caribbean prehistoric studies 232

#### V

Vegetation of Antigua, West Indies 128 Vegetation of Antigua and Barbuda, Leeward Islands, the West Indies 121 Vegetation of the Antilles 122 Vertebrate remains from Indian sites on Antigua, W.I. 224 Vertebrates from archaeological sites on Barbuda, West Indies 233 Vesco 401 Viv Richards 581 Viv Richards 581 Viv Richards's cricket master class 582 Voice from the West Indies 329 Voyage in the West Indies 50 Voyages to the Madeira, and Leeward Caribbean isles 51

#### W

Water resources of Antigua and Barbuda, British West Indies 90 Wayward girls, wicked women 562 Weaning practices from Guiana, rural Trinidad (Fishing Pond Village), Grenada, Montserrat, and Antigua 356 *West India directory: part I. The Caribbee islands* 52 West India Royal Commission Report 436 West India sketchbook 53 West Indian constitutions 413 West Indian cricket and apartheid 578 West Indian gender relations, family planning programs, and fertility decline 345 West Indian islands 28 West Indian islands in full colour 29 *West Indian pepper-pot* 563 West Indian societies 338 West Indian summer 565 West Indian tales of old 54 *West Indians and their language* 318 West Indians at the wicket 579 West Indies 55-56 West Indies and the development of colonial government, 1801-1834 380 *West Indies, before and since slave emancipation* 306 West Indies in 1837 305 West Indies: patterns of development, culture, and environmental change since 1492 62 *Where high seas meet high societies* 30 Who will control the blue revolution? 498 *Why women take men to magistrate's court* 348 Wildlife as hosts for ticks (Acari) in Antigua, West Indies 499 Windward and Leeward islands considered in relation to forestry 500

Winter in the West Indies 307 With silent tread 564 Women in the Caribbean, parts I and II 346 Women's place is every place 349 Women's power and fertility transition 313 Workers' Voice 598 Working miracle 347 Working the system 283 Worldmark encyclopedia of the nations 631

### SUBJECT INDEX

#### A

Abolition see history--emancipation slavery--abolition Absentee landlords 251 Agave sp. 113 Agricultural development 309, 439, 443-444 Agriculture 478-491 Cotton 461, 464, 467 Irrigation 510 Livestock 53, 495-497, 505-506 Small farming 478-491, 511 Subsistence farming 481, 489, 491, 505 Sugar 460, 462-463, 466, 468-477 Algae 117 Amelioration see Slavery--Amelioration Amerindians 1, 203, 205, 208, 210, 244 See also Archaeology; Arawaks; Caribs Amphibians 162-163, 165, 167, 170-172 Anemia 353 Anglican Church 326, 334 Anglophone Caribbean 42, 235-236, 238-239, 242, 251-257, 259, 287, 289, 291, 299, 302, 305-307, 311-312, 367-370, 373-374, 380, 386, 388, 392, 432-435, 436 See also Leeward Islands Colony; names of individual islands, colonies, states Anguilla 230, 258, 331, 526

Animals 131-202 See also Agriculture--Livestock; Llama fiasco Antigua Archives 237, 241 Antigua Caribbean Liberation Movement 382, 384, 405, 418, 595 Antigua Labour Party 398, 417, 598 Antigua Trades and Labour Union 394, 398-399, 598 Antigua Workers Union 394, 399 Apartheid 578 Apprenticeship see history--apprenticeship Arawaks 210, 216, 218, 220-221, 244 See also Amerindians; Archaeology Archaeology 203-210, 619 Antigua 211-224, 619, 633 Barbuda 225-233 Architecture 225-228, 334, 519, 567, 571-576 Arms trade 381, 382, 391, 393 Augusta village 307

### B

Bahamas 40, 55, 603 Baker, John 267 Barbados 152, 221, 241, 250, 256, 293, 300, 345, 346, 367, 373, 379, 390, 427, 434, 464, 465, 482, 515 Barbuda Council 63, 417, 513 Barbuda separatist movement 5, 415-419, 425, 599 Barbuda United Descendants 599 Barnacles 139 Bats 182, 190 Beetles 151 Belize 591 Bermuda 55, 227, 255, 271 Bibliography 203, 237, 253, 408, 480, 491, 584, 585, 602, 625, 626 Biogeography 116, 204, 206, 526 Biography 4, 41, 116, 204, 250, 267, 271, 296, 297, 298, 332, 401, 526, 553, 556, 580, 581, 620, 624, 633 Bird family 5, 6, 367, 381, 383, 515, 596 Birds 177-181, 184-189 Antigua 191-195 Barbuda 196, 197, 200, 202 Blackburne, Kenneth 299 **British Caribbean** Anglophone Caribbean Bull Hole 129, 171

Business 588, 591, 605-606, 608, 613-615, 621-623, 630 Butterflies 132, 136, 153

#### С

Candler, John 298 Carnival 569 Capitalism 3, 377, 384-385, 395 Captain Kidd 35 Caribs 244, 260, 371 CARICOM 438, 615, 625 Castle, The see Codrington Castle Caves 130, 173 Charcoal production 342-343, 500 Children 339, 362-363, 365, 402-403 Christmas revels 234 Class and stratification 2, 43, 258, 265-266, 275-276, 295, 297, 299, 303, 342, 348, 350-351, 390, 395, 408, 546, 577 See also Free persons of colour; Plantation society; Planter class Climate 61, 505 Coco Point Hotel 22, 30 Codrington Castle 52-53, 225 Codrington family 226, 250, 264, 284 Codrington Lagoon 117, 146-147, 154-155, 174, 200 Codrington Papers 241 Codrington Village 295 Colonial discourse 244 Colonialism 2, 239, 242, 244-248, 250-252, 254-256, 287, 289, 299, 309, 371, 380, 546 Colour 43, 303, 350-351, 577 See also Class and stratification; Free persons of colour Commonwealth Caribbean see Anglophone Caribbean Conchs 207 Conde, Maryse 549 Conservation 522-524, 527-529, 604 Constitution 410-413, 425 Coral reefs 26, 125 geology 84, 93, 95, 100, 103 Creole languages see Language Cricket 577-582 Crustaceans 147, 150, 157-159, 493, 507 Culture 556-557, 610-611, 616, 633

#### D

Darby's Cave 130 Dark Cave 130 Databases 632-633 De-colonization 2, 350, 385, 486 Deer 183 Demography *see* Population; Slaves--demography Dental caries 362 Documentary sources 235-237, 240-241, 253-254, 274, 284, 411 Domestic organization 339-343, 346-347, 349 Dominica 487, 522, 546 Drug trade 383, 393

#### Е

Earthquakes 107, 110-112 Ecology 524-526, 530 Economy and economic development 62, 427-436, 501, 507 Antigua 388, 437-444, 486 Barbuda 309, 342-343, 433, 501, 505 Periodicals 600, 605-606, 608-609, 614-615, 618, 621-623 *See also* Tourism Education 332-333, 366, 531-541 Emancipation *see* History--apprenticeship; History--emancipation; Slavery--abolition Emigration 599 Energy development 529 English Harbour 23, 26-28, 50, 54, 268, 278, 407, 573, 575, 633 Environment 62, 491 Exploitation of Barbuda 5-6

### $\mathbf{F}$

Fatherhood 341, 348 Ferns 127 Fertility 313-314 Fish 164, 170-171 Fish culture 493, 498 Fisheries 492, 501-502, 507 Folklore 547-548, 554-565 Food 491-492, 601 Foraminifera 137, 154-156 Forests and forestry 124, 129, 494, 500, 503-504 Fossils 94-95, 154, 156, 166, 173, 175-176, 186, 198-199, 204, 216-217, 224, 233 Fosterage 339 Free persons of colour 273, 279, 298, 351, 406 Frigate-birds 200, 202 Frogs 165, 175-176

### G

Garvey, Marcus 301 Gender 259, 313, 342-349, 403, 408, 549 Geoarchaeology 207, 229 Geography 11, 57-74, 116, 174, 204, 324, 447, 450-452, 505, 512, 514, 522, 526, 530, 607 Geology 79-112, 207, 230 Antigua 91-99 Barbuda 100-106, 229 Gilbert, Anne Hart 332, 546 Global warming 61 Government 368-375, 380-381, 385, 387, 389, 395-399, 520 Corruption 3, 381-383, 391, 393, 401, 527, 595 Publications 592, 594 See also Political organization Grenada 184, 193, 255-256, 356, 386, 413, 489, 523, 572 Guadeloupe 86, 184, 496 Guyana 356, 413, 554, 591, 626

## H

Haitian Revolution 243 Health and disease 294, 352-366 See also Slaves--Health and disease Health education 366 Hector, Tim 382, 405, 595 Highland House 52, 226 History 1, 55, 60, 234-243, 311, 397, 619 Antigua 2, 4, 41-43, 53-54, 240, 248-249, 260-283, 288, 292-307, 351, 381, 394, 398, 540, 568, 633 Barbuda 53, 225-228, 241, 250, 255, 279, 284-288, 292, 295 308-309, 381, 505 Before 1492 see Archaeology; Amerindians Early colonial period 244-250, 282, 371, 373, 375 18th C. 246, 251-259, 265-267, 272-277, 280, 282, 284-285, 287, 372-373, 378, 380 19th C. 41-43, 53, 263, 268, 279, 284-288, 290-309, 351, 380, 389 406, 540

20th C. 2, 289, 296, 299, 309, 368, 381 Apprenticeship 288, 291, 298, 302, 305, 307, 309 Economic 2, 245-247, 252, 256, 261, 290, 303, 309 Emancipation 251, 253-254, 257, 270, 281, 288, 291-293, 295, 300, 306, 618 Labour 392, 394, 398-399 Naval 407 Political 2, 239, 248, 256, 274, 369, 371, 373, 375, 378, 381, 397 Social 236, 240, 242, 247, 256, 258, 267, 270, 289, 303, 308-309, 351 Women 259 HIV infection 352 Honduras 258 Horticulture 542 Houses 519, 567, 573, 576 Human rights 383, 407 Hurricanes 54, 108-109, 112 Hydrology 90, 104, 106 Hypertension 234, 360, 365

### I

Indentured servitude 371 Independence 381, 410, 413 Barbuda 5-6, 63, 413, 414-426, 513 Inheritance 342, 403, 408 Insects 132, 135-136, 140, 143-144, 151 Invertebrates 131-159, 217

### J

Jamaica 255, 293, 320, 353, 373, 390, 409, 436, 571, 626 James, C.L.R. 384, 428 Jellyfish 138

#### Κ

Karst topography 102, 104-105 Kincaid, Jamaica 546, 549, 551-553 Kinship 339-341, 348, 403, 408

### L

Labour 2, 4, 290-292, 302, 307, 371, 392, 394, 398, 408, 515-521 See also History—apprenticeship; Slaves; Slavery; Plantation society;

Plantation economy; Trade unions Land tenure 63, 309, 342-343, 417, 422, 425, 505, 511, 513 Land use 63, 309, 324, 342-343, 505-506 Landscape 63, 324, 450, 526, 571 Language 270, 315-324 Law 258, 280, 304, 348, 402-409 Leeward Islands Colony 37, 116, 119, 135, 207, 237, 242, 245-247, 258, 260, 274, 288, 290, 368-373, 378, 389, 409, 433-434, 526 See also Dominica, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Kitts Liberta village 307 Libraries 404 Literacy 531, 539 Literary criticism 546, 549, 551, 557, 559 Literature 542-545 Periodicals 610-611, 616 Lizards 160-161, 168, 173, 193, 204 Llama fiasco 414, 420, 423-424 Lobster fishery 5, 501-502, 507 Low Pond 130, 171

#### Μ

Mammals 182-183, 190, 199, 414, 420, 423-424, 499 Mangroves 129 Manumission 257 See also Free persons of colour Maps 64-78, 88, 243, 472, 633 Antigua 64-73, 91-92, 256, 266, 270, 568 Barbuda 68, 74-78, 264 Marine life 170, 174 See also names of marine life forms, such as Molluscs. etc. Markets 444 Maroons 249, 265 See also Slave resistance Marriage and mating system 408 Martello Tower 52, 174, 227 Martinique 184, 221 McGuire, George Alexander 301 Mecom, Benjamin 583 Methodist Church 39, 328, 330, 332 Missionization 258, 325-329 Molluscs 13, 134, 145, 149, 223 Monk's Hill 574 Montserrat 54, 207, 221, 230-232, 258, 288, 353, 356, 406, 436, 464-465, 487, 489, 490-491, 497

Moravian Church 271, 325, 327 Mosquitoes 135

#### Ν

Natural hazards 107-112 Natural history 51, Navigation 52 Nelson, Horatio 54, 274, 407 Netherlands Antilles 131, 137, 149, 457 Nevis 258, 288, 296, 331, 386, 406, 476, 481, 490, 517, 523 Newspapers 583-599 Freedom of press 405, 586-587 History 583-584

### 0

Oliver family 275

#### P

Palmetto Point 104-106, 229 Parke, Col. 249, 256, 372 Pasture Bay 172 Periodicals 600-619 Photographs 633 Antigua 31, 36-37, 45-47, 54, 263, 292, 296, 330, 394, 399, 519, 526, 568, 576 Barbuda 130, 416, 526, 599 Place names 60, 324 Plant collections 118, 130 Plantation economy 245-247, 272 Plantation society 240, 245-247, 251-252, 258, 265, 291, 450 Plantations 241, 245-247, 250, 252, 258, 261, 264-266, 272, 276-277, 279, 283, 288, 304 Planter class 236, 245-247, 250-252, 266, 275-277, 284, 288, 303-304, 351 Plants 113-130, 204, 522, 526, 604 Antigua 123-128 Barbuda 121, 129, 130 Political organization 367 associated statehood 368 federation 367, 369, 399, 412 microstates 368, 370, 376, 396, 439 See also Barbuda Council; Government; Independence Political theory 384 Politics 376-379, 578, 620, 627, 629

Antigua 2-3, 381-401 Barbuda 415-419, 421-422, 426 Elections 386, 388 Periodicals 600, 603, 608-610, 618 Political parties 382, 384, 398, 405, 417-418, 598, 629-630 Political reform 400 Population 62, 234, 257, 286-287, 290, 310-314 Pottery 97, 207, 214-215, 220, 230, 292, 570 Progressive Labour Movement 399, 597 Pregnancy 353 Prince, Mary 271, 559 Puerto Rico 196, 216, 289

### R

Rabies 488 Rainfall 472, 505 Rats 198-199 Redonda 1 Reference sources 620-633 Religion 325-334 Reptiles 160-163, 167-168, 171 Research and scholarship 379, 628, 632 Rhys, Jean 546, 549 Richards, Vivian 578-582 Roman Catholic Church 331 Ross, Charlesworth 297

### S

Sand-mining 6, 63, 505 St. John's 33, 48, 451-452, 571, 576 St.-Johnston, T. Reginald 296 St. Kitts 193, 221, 258, 267, 288, 296, 331, 386, 436, 476, 487, 490, 517, 523 St. Lucia 199, 345, 386, 457, 523, 572 St. Martin 230 St. Vincent 184, 256, 329, 346, 386, 436, 481, 523, 572 Schwartz-Bart, Simone 549 Sea cucumbers 146 Shells 145 *See also* Molluscs Shirley Heights 278 Shrimp 147 Slave-breeding myth 12, 20, 24, 34, 285-286

Slave resistance 249, 259, 262, 265, 269, 273, 280-283, 409 Slave trade 257, 280, 371 Slavery 252, 258-259, 26, 269, 271, 279, 282, 285-286, 409, 617 Abolition 559, 618 Amelioration 281, 406 Slaves 257, 259, 263, 271, 281-283, 285-286 Culture and economy 266, 268, 270, 281 Demography 234, 257 Health and disease 234 Legal status 406, 409 Runaways see Maroons; Slave resistance Urban 271 Women 259, 271 Smith, Samuel 4 Snails 141 Social organization and structure 258-259, 335-351 Antigua 3, 37, 42, 56, 240, 260, 265-266, 270, 273, 339-341 347-348 Barbuda 286, 308-309, 342-343, 349 Periodicals 612, 616, 618 see also Gender; History--social Soils 508-510, 512, 514 Sport 577-582 Starfish 131, 142 Stratification see Class and stratification Stratigraphy see Geology Strickland, David 6 Strombus sp. 207, 229 Sugar industry and trade 4, 267, 275-276, 460-463, 466-477 Sugar plantations 245-247, 261, 264, 272, 275-277 Surinam 626

#### Т

Thomas, George 272 Thwaites, Elizabeth Hart 332, 546 Ticks 140, 496, 499 Tourism 3, 5, 350, 438, 445-459 Ecotourism 528 Trade unions 390, 392, 394, 398-399, 518, 598 Transect survey technique 23-232 Travel guides, contemporary 7-19, 21, 23-25, 28-29 Travel guides, historical 31, 38, 42, 45, 47 Travellers' accounts 20, 22, 27, 32-41, 43-44, 46, 48-56, 268, 279, 293, 295, 298, 300, 305-307, 565 Trees 120, 129 Trinidad 212, 255-256, 356, 412, 436, 483, 577 Tullidelph family 272, 276, 283 Turtles 172 Two Feet Bay 174

#### U

Unemployment 521 United Progressive Party 597 United States 2-3, 6, 47, 56, 109, 184, 190, 293, 300-302, 321-322, 381-383, 392, 396, 435, 446, 599, 613 Universal Negro Improvement Association 301

### V

Vertebrates 186, 224, 233 *See also* Birds; Mammals; Fish; etc. Vesco, Robert 401 Virgin Islands 87, 255, 258, 354, 406, 457, 528

#### W

Water supply 90, 104, 106, 472, 505, 510
West Indian Encumbered Estates Act 304
West Indies

see Anglophone Caribbean, Leeward Islands, names of individual islands, colonies, states

West Indies Federation 367
Weston, George 302
Williams, Bert 556
Willybob

see Highland House

Women 259, 271, 313-314, 332, 344-348, 353, 403
Writers 546, 549, 550-553, 559, 562
Worms 148

# Y

Yachting 13, 18, 30 Yellow fever 294 MAPS

# **BARBUDA:**

http://www.planetware.com/i/map/ANT/barbuda-map.jpg

ANTIGUA: <a href="http://www.remote.org/frederik/culture/antigua/resources.html">http://www.remote.org/frederik/culture/antigua/resources.html</a>

LEEWARD ISLANDS: http://geology.com/world/windward-islands-leeward-islands.shtml